



THE GOVERNOR GENERAL'S BODY GUARD  
CALCUTTA

# THE INDIAN AND COLONIAL FORCES OF HER MAJESTY'S ARMY.

---

ONE of the happiest answers recorded of living statesmen was that in which a well known minister recommended to an alarmed interrogator "the study of large maps." The danger which seems so imminent, so ominous, when we read about it in a newspaper article or in the report of a speech, grows reassuringly distant when considered through the medium of a good sized chart. Somewhat converse to this, it will be found, is the map influence on our views of British Possessions. Expressed in print the figures or dimensions, from being trite and common form, have come to be but imperfectly realized, to be looked upon, in fact, as little more than algebraical symbols. But a glance at a map of the world, in which Her Majesty's Dominions are distinguished by a uniform colour, makes the magnitude of those Dominions at once evident and impressive. We look in vain for a quarter of the globe where the Imperial blazon is not, here an island, there a stretch of continent, on this side a frowning impregnable fortress, on that the wide expanse of virgin forest or the limitless stretch of fertile, unbroken plain. From the contemplation of these vast tracks let us cast our eyes quickly back to the tiny sea girt isles, washed by the four seas which surround them, marked the British Isles, with an area of some 89,000 square miles and reflect that from them have come the men who have conquered or colonized nearly *nine million* square miles of the earth's surface, comprising a sixth of the habited portion of the globe. A just pride may well be ours, and with that pride must ever be a growing shame and marvel that there should be found in our midst men who set slight store on this fair heritage, and with sickening cynicism profess to care not if it pass from our hands. Men worthy had their country's pride of place and of the sires who have made that country what she appears they who picture—and strive to make the picture a reality—in no far future a nation.

mighty Empire, with aims and interests in common, with one central seat of Government, with one Sovereign supreme over all, and with the local freedom inseparable from the character of British subjects, fostered and strengthened for the weal of all

Though our task is to sketch the histories of the local forces in India and the Colonies, it is impossible to give due emphasis to their importance without considering them first in their relation to the Empire as a whole, and as factors whose action has produced as it ever must, results wider than its apparent sphere. For many years this wider action was scarcely perceptible. The raw native levies who fought by the side of the Fusiliers of Bengal and Madras, in the early history of British India, seemed entirely and exclusively local, the volunteer bands which in Canada and South Africa, in Australia and New Zealand fought against Frenchmen or natives, fought in a way as it seemed for their own hand. Yet these men were but the progenitors of the Native Cavalry that charged with Drury Llewellyn at Kars, of the Canadian Corps which fought side by side with the British Army in the Crimea, and gave such priceless aid in the passage of the Nile, of the Cape levies whose worth was shown in the savage Zulu War, of the stalwart contingent from New South Wales who earned such deserved praise in Egypt.

The period of isolated interests, if it ever in truth existed, may be said to have ceased, there are not wanting those who foretell that whenever Great Britain is engaged in war her sons from afar will fight, side by side with Sikh and Goorkhas in the ranks of the Queen's Army. The echo of

"The cry to shame us  
So loyal is too costly"

is heard now only from those moral Acherons whence come by fits the cant of the pseudo cosmopolitan, the whine of political Stringuines, the howls of demagogues and the self assertive shrill of unscrupulous place hunters.

Amongst those who have made our Empire what it is, amongst those whose brave hearts and strong arms will aid in keeping it what it is, to whom we shall look—as they to us—when danger threatens the one or the other, are the Indian and Colonial Forces of Her Majesty's Army.

They offered the sword with one hand, but order and good government with the other, and hence they never had to fight a united people. It has been well said that at no period of the world's history, previous to the settlement of the Queen's Colonial Empire has so large a portion of this earth been preserved from the horrors of war as has been sheltered from it by the rule of the British Empire. "How many o

250,000,000 in India have ever seen a shot fired in anger? How long is it since England has been invaded? How often has there been fighting in Canada? Where can you find a record of war between Europeans in Australia or New Zealand? And when we compare the answers with what can be said of Spain, France, Germany, Italy, Austria, and Russia, you will see that in the past the preservation of peace has been one of the greatest functions which has been fulfilled by the British Empire."

An examination such as we have referred to of that map of the world on which British territories—to use the term in a wide and untechnical sense—are shown, will suggest to us the necessity of recalling how and when these plots of land, with which to all appearance the small isle of Great Britain can have nothing to do, passed beneath her sway, and added fresh lustre to the glories of a Crown which long ago had been justly called *Imperial*.

We shall glance then at India, at Canada, at Australia, Victoria, New Zealand and the South African possessions. We shall notice too the smaller possessions of the British Crown, involving, as their notice will, an account of some of the best known and valued of the Colonial Forces.

A well known writer\* describes very clearly the growth of the Colonial Empire, and the causes of that growth. As might be expected he makes short work of the view that wars are caused by kingly ambition, holding the teaching of the Shelleyesque couplet that

Wars a game that ere the rebels  
Kings would not play at

to be misleading, to use the mildest expression. "If wars," he writes "were caused solely by the ambition of kings, we should find most wars when kings had most power. But how do you account for the fact that the times of the Tudors and Stuarts, when the kings had great power, were on the whole peaceful, while the times of Edward III. and Henry V., and of George I. and George II., when Parliament had very great power, so great, in fact, that the kings could not make war for a moment unless they could get Parliament to grant them supplies, were both times of war?"

"Perhaps you will say that it was the ambition of the nobles and gentlemen. Facts answer that this was not the case. During a great part of this time the landowners had not the chief power in directing the policy of the Government. Indeed they opposed the war, and the advocates of fighting were the Whigs, who rested for support on the merchants and middle classes."

\* Cyril Mansel

It would, indeed, be difficult to better describe the nature and origin of our Colonial Empire than in Mr Ransome's word

' Our present Colonies, excluding India, may be arranged under three heads

' The first of these includes —

(1) The North American Colonies, of which the chief is Canada

(2) The West Indies, of which Jamaica is a type

(3) The South African Colonies, of which the Cape of Good Hope is the most important

(4) The Australian Colonies in company with which we generally think of New Zealand

"These are all Colonies to which emigration is more or less desirable

"Next come a group of trading stations, scattered all over the world, often in very unhealthy places, where merchants settle for a time for purposes of trade. Such are Lagos on the west coast of Africa, and Hong Kong in China.

' Thirdly, we have a class of positions which are neither Colonies for emigration nor settlements for trade

"Our Colonies are like portions of a great army stationed many miles from one another; and it is, therefore, necessary to keep up their communications with the main body or mother country by means of a number of connecting links. Moreover, it is not thought well that ships should have to sail far without coming to some friendly port where they could escape the pursuit of an enemy, repair the damages done by storm, or replenish their stock of coal. Such links are the Isle of St Helena, off the coast of South Africa, which was of great importance to us when the Dutch had the Cape of Good Hope, and Mauritius, at the other side of Africa, in the Indian Ocean. Then, on the road to India we hold Gibraltar, at the entrance of the Mediterranean. Malta, Cyprus, Aden at the mouth of the Red Sea, the Island of Socotra, and the Seychelles. Beyond India, on the way to the Pacific, we hold Singapore, and on the other side of the world, near Cape Horn, we have the Falkland Islands, and a variety of other places of smaller importance in different parts of the ocean.' Well may the writer ask with wonder if it is really contended that we have nothing to show for our National Debt

' Nothing to show for the National Debt! It is the price we pay for the largest Colonial Empire the world has ever seen.' He then proceeds to summarize the results of our great wars on the Colonial Empire. This was the position at the close of William's wars.

"The French and Spanish Colonies were not joined. Our Colonies were quite safe. We annexed what is now called Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and secured Newfoundland. We acquired Gibraltar and Minorca in the Mediterranean. We gained a monopoly of the slave trade, and the right to send one ship a year to trade with the Spanish Colonies.

"When the Seven Years' War terminated we found that we had gained Florida, the southern boundary of the English Colonies, the opportunity for our Colonies to spread inland, Grenada, St Vincent, Dominica and Tobago, sugar islands in the West Indies."

The next great epoch of fighting was caused by the excesses of revolutionary France, and from the years of war in which we were engaged, Mr Ransome points out that we emerged substantial gainers of "a new Colonial Empire, and a large dependency in Asia as well." The first part of the war gave us Trinidad, Ceylon, and Malta, in the second we secured Tobago, St Lucia, the Isle of France, the Cape of Good Hope, Demerara, L. equibo, and Bechuanaland.

Throughout the accounts of every acquisition and every conquest will be noticeable one dominant factor. What this was can be described as "stubborn audacity." But here and there from the writings of historians and masters of language we meet with phrases which describe far better than any exact verbal definition the characteristic which has placed the Empire where it is. "Nothing," wrote Napier, in describing the battle of Albuera, "could stop that astonishing infantry." "Then was seen," wrote the same brilliant historian, "with what enduring majesty the Anglo Saxon fights." "But Glavo pressed on through thunder and lightning and rain to the gates of Arcot." So wrote Macaulay of one of the most brilliant and resultful of military exploits. The saying that the English never know when they are beaten is exactly descriptive of the quality to which they owe the Colonial Empire of to day, small wonder is it then that sons of England who have their homes in those lands which the valour of their fathers won in times past should have military records of their own, the interest of which should reach a far larger circle than those who chance to be personally interested in the respective localities. But this argument, it may be urged, does not extend to India. Here the military forces though commanded by British officers are native, their traditions, if such are to be taken into account, are hostile rather than friendly to the ruling Power, they, too, can boast of great deeds in days gone by, before the masterful Anglo Saxon tool the lordship into his own hands. That this is so is undoubted, but the fact proves not only the pre eminent power of conquest inherent in the British race, but the

exploit a hundred men were engaged, of which the South Carolina Regiment supplied fifty four. Captain Henry was wounded, and four were killed. The following year they took part in the siege and capture of Charlestown, and in the famous defence of Fort "Ninety Six" in 1781, advancing to the relief of Colonel Brown at Ragely Mills.

In 1781 the whole regiment were transferred into dragoons, in which capacity they did good service, though on one occasion some forty of their number were surprised and taken prisoners. After the battle of Lutaw Springs they went to Jamaica, and in 1782 were disbanded. Several of the regiment, however, retained their corporate character, and for the next few years were known as the "Black Corps of Dragoons, Pioneers, and Artificers," and under this name fought at Martinique, Trois Rivières, Fort Bourbon, St Lucia, and Guadeloupe. Malcolm's Royal Rangers, the other parent of the 1st West India, came into being probably in February or March, 1795, being raised by Captain Malcolm, who had achieved considerable repute as the organizer and commander of a body of riflemen. The following April saw the Rangers actively employed in the operations under General Stewart in St Lucia. They had four days' severe fighting against the forces of Victor Hugues, and, as showing how hotly they were engaged, it may be observed that they lost no fewer than forty eight out of the total of a hundred and twenty one—the number of the regiment engaged.

Interesting as Major Ellis has made the "ancestral" history of the 1st West India, it is with that regiment itself that we have to deal, and we are unable to linger on the accounts of the struggles in St Vincent and elsewhere, and must needs pass on to May, 1804, when the 1st West India Regiment had absorbed into their ranks the Carolina Corps and Malcolm's Royal Rangers, and found in the defence of Dominica against the French the opportunity of gaining the first "distinction" for their yet virgin colours. By means of a stratagem, the French fleet, consisting of ten vessels, having on board 4,000 soldiers, were enabled to effect their anchorage unopposed, and in the early morning began to disembark the troops. Captain O'Connell, with a company of the 1st West India and two of the 46th Regiment, occupied Point Michell, where the enemy concentrated his forces. "The attack commenced about 5 A.M. Four times the enemy were led to the assault, and as many times they were repulsed. At about 6.30 A.M. the remainder of the 46th and some local Militia arrived, and the struggle continued, but not without loss on our side, Major Nunn and Captain O'Connell, 1st West India Regiment, being wounded, the former mortally, and four men killed." Captain O'Connell, subsequently, "after a continued march of four days,

loupe, to the successful issue of which they greatly contributed, fortunately without any loss, though in the desultory fighting which took place with the banditti, before the island was completely pacified, several men were killed and wounded. They were actively engaged in the formidable slave revolts in Barbadoes, in 1816, and in similar service in Demerara, in 1823, on both of which occasions they elicited warm thanks and praise from the authorities. In 1831 they were engaged in the Barra war, fighting against the warlike Mandingoes, and in the latter part of the following year a detachment under Lieutenant Montgomery was dispatched against the Acoos, a marauding tribe, who had caused some trouble in the Sherbro territory. In 1837 some slaves, who been injudiciously enlisted, attempted a mutiny, which, however, was not—though it might well have been—serious, and only showed up in clear relief the loyalty of the properly constituted regiment. In 1848, a detachment was sent against the rebellious King of Appollonia, the service was arduous and dangerous, and the Lieutenant Governor in his dispatch wrote “I cannot speak too highly of the detachment of the 1st West India Regiment.” In 1848, they were sent to Honduras, to protect British interests which were imperilled by an internecine feud, and the same year, Captain Powell, with a detachment of about fifty men, acted as escort to the Lieutenant Governor on his mission to Coomassie, which, before very many years had passed, they were to approach on another and less peaceful errand. In 1853, Lieutenant Colonel O'Connor, the Commander of the regiment, being Governor of the Gambia, a detachment of the regiment under Captain Murray took part in the storming of the town of Sappajee, which was in the possession of some malcontent natives, and in September the following year, Lieutenant Strachan and Ensign Anderson, with some fifty six men of the regiment, served in the expedition against Christiansberg.

In 1855 the 1st West India were engaged in an expedition differing fatally from the comparatively harmless undertakings in which for many years they had been employed. Owing to the utterly incomprehensible action of the acting governor of Sierra Leone, a force of 150 men only were dispatched against the King of Malagrah, despite the urgent representations of Captain D Oyley Fletcher, who was to command, and who pointed out that on the former occasion 400 men had been found by no means too strong a force. Incredible though it may seem, the acting governor overruled these objections, insinuated that Captain Fletcher was actuated by fears for his personal safety (!), and finally peremptorily ordered the force he had mentioned to embark. Accordingly 99 men of the 1st West India Regiment, and a rather larger number of



the 3rd embarked, the officers of the 1st being Captain Fletcher and Lieutenant Strachan and Wyhe. The result amply proved the justice of Captain Fletcher's misgivings. The little force was attacked by overwhelming numbers, the ship which conveyed them was deficient in rockets and shells, and despite the utmost courage of the part of soldiers and seamen alike, the expedition resulted in disaster. They fought their way back--such of them as survived--to the shore, and found there that their misfortune had scarcely commenced. "The tide having fallen, the one boat available was lying out near the entrance of the creek, separated by an expanse of rocking mud from the shore. The men, seeing their last chance of safety cut off, threw themselves into the mud, in which many sank and were no more seen. Some few, however, succeeded in floundering along, half wading, half swimming, until they reached land and climbed in. She was, however, so riddled with bullets that she filled and sank almost immediately. Captain Fletcher, Lieutenant Wyhe, Lieutenant Strachan, and Lieutenant Vincent (2nd West India) with some 30 men, endeavoured to make a last stand upon a small islet of mud and sand, near the left bank of the creek; but Lieutenant Wyhe was shot dead almost at once, and Lieutenant Vincent, being shot through the body, jumped into the water to endeavour to swim to the ship. In a few seconds seventeen men had fallen out of this devoted band, and the survivors, plunging into the creek, swam down towards the river. The natives lined the banks in crowds, keeping up a heavy fire upon the men in the water, and Captain Fletcher and Lieutenant Strachan, who were the last to leave the shore, only reached the ship by miracle, they having to swim more than half a mile to reach her." The result of this untoward attempt to the 1st West India was that 38 men were killed and 3 wounded, besides Lieutenant Wyhe who was killed. It is satisfactory to learn that the acting governor was deprived of his post, severely reprimanded, and suspended from both official duties. About the same time Colonel O'Connor, with Lieutenants Le and Henderson, led a party of soldiers against the Mandingoes in Sababjee, and encountered some very severe opposition. The resistance of the rebels was undetermined, and the small force at the disposal of Colonel O'Connor were glad to avail themselves of the assistance of a detachment of French soldiers, placed at their disposal by the governor at Goree. Finally the town of Sababjee was stormed at the point the bayonet, and the rebellion crushed, not, however, without some loss to our troops.

Similar expeditions against insurgent tribes occupied the attention of the regiment for many years, amongst the more important being what Major Ellis calls the "Baddi

War of 1860-1 " Six companies of the 1st West India under Colonel Murray were engaged in this, and arrived in the Swarrá Cunda Creek in February, 1861. Here again the savage warriors were discovered to be no contemptible foemen, evincing not only courage, but strategy of no mean order. Shortly after the landing had with difficulty been accomplished, a force of some three hundred cavalry made a determined charge upon our men, who were hurriedly formed in square to receive them. So effective was the fire that, with one exception, the charge achieved nothing. "This one exception was that of a group of three men of the 1st West India Regiment and two men of the 2nd, who, having advanced too far in pursuit, had become separated from their comrades, and on the sudden appearance of the cavalry had not time to reach any of the squares. They stood back to back, surrounded by the enemy, until overwhelmed by force of numbers and ridden down, being afterwards found lying where they had stood, surrounded by cloven dead Mandingoes whom they had shot or bayoneted." In 1863 the regiment was engaged in the second Ashanti War, with a result that they suffered most severely from the climate, half the officers and at least a tenth of the men having died or become completely invalided without exchanging a shot with the enemy. The rebellion in Jamaica in 1865 has, from being made a party cry, become familiar to most, it is therefore only necessary to say that to the 1st West India Regiment was principally due the fact that a rebellion which bid fair to surpass in its atrocities that in India was checked with comparatively little loss. As reflecting more immediately upon the credit due to the men of the regiment, we cannot forbear to quote Major Ellis's pregnant statement — "The fidelity of the black soldiers of the 1st West India Regiment could hardly have been put to a more severe test. Nine tenths of these men were Jamaicans born and bred, and in the work of suppressing the rebellion they were required to hang, capture, and destroy the habitations of, not only their countrymen and friends, but in many instances of their near relatives. Yet in no single case did any man hesitate to obey orders, nor was the loyalty of any one soldier ever a matter for doubt." Amongst others who were victimised by the "Exeter Hall party" in England for their share in saving the lives of their countrymen were Ensign Cullen and Surgeon Morris of the regiment. At the courtmartial by which the charges against them were examined, "it is needless to say that both were acquitted." After an uneventful sojourn on the West Coast of Africa for a few years a detachment of the regiment greatly distinguished itself in the defence of Orange Walk, British Honduras, which was attacked by a strong

the 3rd embarked, the officers of the 1st being Captain Fletcher and Lieutenant Strachan and Wyhe. The result amply proved the justice of Captain Fletcher'sgivings. The little force was attacked by overwhelming numbers, the ship which conveyed them was deficient in rockets and shells, and despite the utmost courage on the part of soldiers and seamen alike, the expedition resulted in disaster. They found their way back—such of them as survived—to the shore, and found there that all their misfortunes had scarcely commenced. "The tide having fallen, the one boat which was lying out near the entrance of the creek, separated by an expanse of reeking mud from the shore. The men, seeing their last chance of safety cut off, threw themselves into the mud, in which many sank and were no more seen. Some few, however, succeeded in floundering along half wading half swimming, until they reached the shore and climbed in. She was, however, so riddled with bullets that she filled and almost immediately sank. Captain Fletcher, Lieutenant Wyhe, Lieutenant Strachan, Lieutenant Vincent (2nd West India), with some 30 men, endeavoured to make a stand upon a small islet of mud and sand, near the left bank of the creek; Lieutenant Wyhe was shot dead almost at once, and Lieutenant Vincent, being wounded through the body, jumped into the water to endeavour to swim to the ship. In a few seconds seventeen men had fallen out of this devoted band, and the survivors, plunged into the creek, swam down towards the river. The natives lined the banks in rows, keeping up a heavy fire upon the men in the water, and Captain Fletcher and Lieutenant Strachan, who were the last to leave the shore, only reached the ship miraculously, they having to swim more than half a mile to reach her." The result of this untoward attempt to the 1st West India was that 38 men were killed and 3 wounded besides Lieutenant Wyhe who was killed. It is satisfactory to learn that the governor was deprived of his post, severely reprimanded, and suspended from all other official duties. About the same time Colonel O'Connor, with Lieutenants Henderson and Henderson, led a party of soldiers against the Mandingoes in Sababayee encountered some very severe opposition. The resistance of the rebels was determined, and the small force at the disposal of Colonel O'Connor were glad to avail themselves of the assistance of a detachment of French soldiers, placed at their disposal by the governor at Goree. Finally, the town of Sababayee was stormed at the point of the bayonet and the rebellion crushed, not, however, without some loss to our troops.

Similar expeditions against insurgent tribes occupied the attention of the government for many years, amongst the more important being what Major Ellis calls the "Ba-

War of 1860 1 " Six companies of the 1st West India under Colonel Murray were engaged in this, and arrived in the Swarr: Cundi Creek in February, 1861 Here again the savage warriors were discovered to be no contemptible foemen, evincing not only courage, but strategy of no mean order Shortly after the landing had with difficulty been accomplished, a force of some three hundred cavalry made a determined charge upon our men, who were hurriedly formed in square to receive them So effective was the fire that, with one exception, the charge achieved nothing "This one exception was that of a group of three men of the 1st West India Regiment and two men of the 2nd, who, having advanced too far in pursuit, had become separated from their comrades, and on the sudden appearance of the cavalry had not time to reach any of the squares They stood back to back surrounded by the enemy, until overwhelmed by force of numbers and ridden down, being afterwards found lying where they had stood, surrounded by eleven dead Mandingoes whom they had shot or bayoneted " In 1863 the regiment was engaged in the second Ashanti War, with a result that they suffered most severely from the climate, half the officers and at least a tenth of the men having died or become completely invalided without exchanging a shot with the enemy The rebellion in Jamaica in 1865 has, from being made a party cry, become familiar to most, it is therefore only necessary to say that to the 1st West India Regiment was principally due the fact that a rebellion which had fair to surpass in its atrocities that in India was checked with comparatively little loss As reflecting more immediately upon the credit due to the men of the regiment, we cannot forbear to quote Major Ellis's pregnant statement — "The fidelity of the black soldiers of the 1st West India Regiment could hardly have been put to a more severe test Nine tenths of these men were Jamaicans born and bred, and in the work of suppressing the rebellion they were required to hang, capture, and destroy the habitations of, not only their countrymen and friends, but in many instances of their near relatives Yet in no single case did any man hesitate to obey orders, nor was the loyalty of any one soldier ever a matter for doubt " Amongst others who were victimised by the "Exeter Hall party" in England for their share in saving the lives of their countrymen were Ensign Cullen and Surgeon Morris of the regiment At the court-martial by which the charges against them were examined "it is needless to say that both were acquitted " After an uneventful sojourn on the West Coast of Africa for a few years a detachment of the regiment greatly distinguished itself in the defence of Orange Walk, British Honduras, which was attacked by a strong

body of Indians, the garrison numbering thirty eight and the enemy being at least five times as many. Numerous and admirable were the instances of individual heroism during the attack. Space, however, forbids us to do more than refer to the high praise which the regiment received from the Commander in chief in a letter which was directed to be published in General Orders.\*

We now come to the war which earned for the 1st West India the latest distinction on their colours, the Ashanti War of 1873-4. On the 29th of December, 1873, the regiment, numbering 575 strong, disembarked at Cape Coast, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Maxwell. While honour has been given unstintingly and justly to the British Regiments engaged in the war, sufficient attention is not always paid to the unobtrusive yet priceless service rendered by the West India Regiments. So great was the difficulty in obtaining carriers that the "23rd Regiment was even re-embarked. Sir Garnet Wolseley in this emergency called upon the West India Regiments, saying that the fate of the expedition was hanging in the balance, and in response to his appeal they both volunteered to carry supplies, in addition to their arms, accoutrements, and ammunition." Even after this difficulty had been in a measure surmounted, the duty imposed on the Regiment, though troublesome and important to the highest degree, did not bring them into open collision with the enemy. To them was entrusted the "holding of the detached posts from the Prai to the front, keeping open the communications, protecting the convoys, and constantly furnishing patrols and escorts, yet they felt it rather hard to have been deprived in their solitary field for distinguishing themselves, of the honours of fighting beside their European comrades at Amoaful and Ordahsu." Eight officers, including Colonel Maxwell, died from the effects of the deadly climate, and eight others were invalided. Meanwhile, others of the Regiment were employed at Orange Walk, where only the firmness of Captain White prevented an attack by the Indians, and in the following year they found plenty of active employment in quelling the disturbances in Sherborough. Since that time they have had no warfare of importance, but the position they occupy and the character of their surroundings compel them to set up to the motto, which their splendid record might well entitle them to claim as their own 'Ready, aye ready.'

The 2nd West India Regiment probably originated in Myers's Regiment

\* Lieutenant Smith who commanded, was ordered to be promoted to a company in the 9th Surrey Edg. received a step in promotion. Sergeant Behar, the distinguished confectioner medal and an annuity of £10. Lance Corporals Spencer and Stirling, the same medal and promotion to corporals; Privates Hoffer, Maxwell Osborne Murray Morris and Telf, commendation for good conduct.

of Foot, which is mentioned in the "Monthly Return" for September, 1795, as stationed at Martinique. The subsequent movements and achievements of the Regiment are the same in many cases as those of the 1st West India. They fought at Sherborough, at Sahajee in 1853 under Captain Anderson, at Christiansborg, where their detachment was under Captain Moehler, at Melagerh under Captain Rookes, Lieutenant Vincent of the Regiment was with the ill fated expedition against Melagerh in 1855 and was severely wounded. In June of the same year a party under Lieutenant Davis had a sharp encounter with the Mandingoes under Fodi Osumann, in which Lieutenant Davis lost his arm, and in the subsequent fighting they shared with the 1st West India the perils and honours of the siege of Sahajee. In 1859 Captain Hill of the Regiment commanded one of the columns despatched against Kambra on the great Searcies River, and in 1861 led four companies of the 2nd West India in the Daddiboo War. A detachment of about 180 took part in the Ashanti Expedition of 1864, and in 1867 a party under Lieutenant Bolton of the 1st West India was despatched to Mumford on the Gold Coast, to quell a disturbance which was assuming threatening proportions. In the Ashanti War of 1873 they were somewhat more actively engaged than their comrades of the 1st, "portions of the regiment having been" (to quote the language of Sir G. Wolley's General Order) "in every affair in the war," and having invariably gained great credit for their courage and endurance. One instance of individual courage we may venture to quote.

"When it was reported that the Ashanti army had retired across the Pra, two soldiers of the 2nd West India Regiment volunteered to go on alone to the river and ascertain if the report were true. On their return they reported all clear to the Pra, and said they had written their names on a sheet of paper and posted it up. Six days later the paper was found as they had said. This voluntary act took place at a most critical time, when our forces had been repulsed, our influence seemed tottering, and our allies were in a panic—"It was under such circumstances as these that these two men advanced nearly sixteen miles into [to them] an unknown tract of solitary forest, to follow up an enemy that never spared life, and whose whereabouts was doubtful."

Since the Ashanti War no service calling for notice has fallen to the lot of the 2nd West India Regiment.

Let us now turn to India.

For a thorough knowledge of the position Her Majesty holds as Empress of India it will be necessary to go back to those old times of fierce warfare and savage reprisals

through which, holding their own through good report and evil report, the British armies wrested from the native princes the furthest domain on earth. But though it is necessary to glance at these times, anything like a continuous account of the various stages by which this pre-eminence was won would be impossible, and needless were it possible. There are probably few portions of the earth's surface whose history has been so persistently chronicled from all points of view and by writers of all shades of opinion as has the Indian Peninsula. But it is doubtful whether much more than a very vague idea of eastern potentates leading lives of irresponsible power in an atmosphere redolent of sensuous luxury or recking with barbaric carnage—of wild herds of fanatical religionists in whose creed murder and extirpation were sure passports to a lustful heaven—of red gold and dazzling jewels heaped in bewildering splendor, and changing hands with each rapid rotation of the whirling of time—of British heroism far outshining all that romance could dream or history tell—of massacres and rescues, of vengeance culminating gradually in a contented Empire under a British Empress of India—whether aught more than such scraps of knowledge as this is not totally excluded from the average knowledge of nine out of ten people who yet profess a fair familiarity with the history of India. Yet when it is remembered that previous to its occupation by the British the dominant power for the time being in India possessed authority, force, and wealth, which rendered it a byword amongst the nations, that, with perhaps one exception, the native races are warlike and courageous to a degree, that their numbers, compared with the conquering force, seem a realistic parallel of Gulliver and Lilliput, and that though there were internecine differences of religion yet all joined in regarding with hostility the creed of the invading Feringhee—when these things are thought and pondered over, it must seem to any thoughtful student a matter little short of miraculous that the result is what it is. And perhaps the most wonderful feature of the result, the most incredible, considering the animosity which at one time was universal, is that amongst the most valued of the warriors of the British Crown are the Native Pegments of India.

'It is a common saying' writes a well known authority on Indian matters, "if India is held by the sword, but the phrase is misleading and in one direction it absolutely untrue. The British army is not maintained to rivet a foreign yoke upon the subjected population, its main duty has been to keep the peace between rival princes the subjected population, its main duty has been to keep the peace between rival princes to put down fighting between antagonistic religions and protect India against foreign aggrandizement." The following passage from Macaulay's well known criticism on the

history of Lord Clive gives an accurate notion of the state of constant friction and internecine warfare which the advent of the British rule has put an end to

"A succession of ferocious invaders descended through the western passes, to prey on the defenceless wealth of Hindostan. A Persian conqueror crossed the Indus, marched through the gates of Delhi, and bore away in triumph those treasures of which the magnificence had astounded Roe and Bernier, the Peacock Throne, on which the richest jewels of Golconda had been disposed by the most skilful hands of Europe, and the inestimable Mountain of Light, which, after many strange vicissitudes, lately shone in the bracelet of Runjeet Sing, and is now destined to adorn the hideous idol of Orissa. The Afghan soon followed to complete the work of devastation which the Persian had begun. The warlike tribes of Rajpootana threw off the Mussulman yoke. A band of mercenary soldiers occupied Rohilkund. The Seiks ruled on the Indus. The Jants spread dismay along the Jumna. The highlands which border on the western sea coast of India poured forth a yet more formidable race, a race which was long the terror of every native power, and which, after many desperate and doubtful struggles, yielded only to the fortune and genius of England. It was under the reign of Aurangzebe that this wild clan of plunderers first descended from their mountains, and soon after his death, every corner of his wide empire learned to tremble at the mighty name of the Marhattas. Many fertile vice royalties were entirely subdued by them. Their dominions stretched across the peninsula from sea to sea. Marhatta captains reigned at Poonah, at Guahar, in Guzerat, in Berar, and in Tanjore. Nor did they, though they had become great sovereigns, therefore cease to be freebooters. They still retained the predatory habits of their forefathers. Every region which was not subject to their rule was wasted by their incursions. Wherever their kettle drums were heard the peasant threw his bag of rice on his shoulder, hid his small savings in his girdle, and fled with his wife and children to the mountains or the jungles, to the milder neighbourhood of the hyena and the tiger. Many provinces redeemed their harvests by the payment of an annual ransom. Even the wretched phantom who still bore the Imperial title stooped to pay this ignominious tribute. The camp fires of one rapacious leader were seen from the walls of the Place of Delhi. Another, at the head of his innumerable cavalry, descended year after year on the rice fields of Bengal. Even the European factors trembled for their magazines. Less than a hundred years ago it was thought necessary to fortify Calcutta against the horsemen of Berar, and the name of the Marhatta ditch still preserves the memory of the danger."



So early as 1612 was the first factory erected by English traders at Surat. This was soon followed by fortifications at Madras, then the property of the Hindoos. For many years the record of English settlement was one mainly of commercial treaties, further territories were acquired, and in their own masterful fashion the British ruled without fear or favour amongst the native populations. Before the close of the century, however, the great Mogul began to recognise that the British immigrants might become a disquieting factor in his realm, his quarrels with other princes prevented his devoting his attention entirely to them and prudent temporising enabled the British to concentrate and augment their power while Moguls and Mahrattas were fiercely contending. It was more than a century after the erection of Fort St. George that the quarrels between English and French stirred the former to make a more vigorous assertion of their power. Events then followed with bewildering rapidity. The tragedy of the Black Hole at Calcutta is still remembered with shuddering, the splendid deeds of Clive are yet fresh in the minds of most. Calcutta was lost and taken. The battle of Plassey gave stern warning to French and to natives of what the British could do. The French were beaten by fighting and by treaties the East India Company became practically the dominant power in the Indian Peninsula. Then followed the reign of Warren Hastings, which, the more it is considered the more wonderful appears the statesmanship which evolved order out of the chaos in which affairs were placed. It is needless to ignore the charges of unscrupulousness which were brought with more or less of justice against both Clive and Warren Hastings. It was no rose water warfare in which they were engaged, the men with whom they had to deal were savage and vindictive, and thoroughly versed in all the subtleties of eastern cunning and chicanery. Of each was it true that "he had ruled an extensive and popular country, and made laws and treaties, had sent forth armies, had set up and pulled down princes. And in his high place he had so borne himself that all had feared him, that most had loved him, and that hatred itself could deny him no title to glory, except virtue." To Clive and Eyre Coote and Warren Hastings and to their subordinates, are we of to day indebted for the foundation of the Indian Empire, and the predecessors of the splendid native regiments of Her Majesty's Army in India fought under Clive, and were amongst the force to which Warren Hastings looked to enforce his measures of aggrandizement. "Moreover," writes the author before quoted "even our battles were not won by English troops. The Sepoys usually outnumbered the English soldiers by three to one, and sometimes by five to one, so that really, as far as numbers are concerned, it would be right to say that we beat the

native princes mainly by the aid of the natives of India." It is needless to follow in any detail the internal history of the Indian Empire from that date. There were wars against the Mahrattas, against Hyder Ali, against Tippoo, and against the French, the battles of Seringapatam, Hyderabad, Bangalore, Assaye, Laswarri, and other well known victories consolidated the British power. In every one of these victories were the native regiments in the pay of the Company represented. From the golden mist in which the earlier history of British rule in India begins to be wrapped, names of statesmen and warriors shine out in lasting brilliancy. Wellesley, Manro, Pollock, Siles, Ellenborough, Dalhousie, Fitz Gerald, Napier, Harry Smith, Hugh Gough—such are some of the men who fought and diplomatized to such good purpose in what we must now call "the brave days of old." Then came the time of the Mutiny.

In 1857 the army of the East India Company contained about 45,000 British soldiers and 200,000 sepoy soldiers commanded by European officers.

"The Sepoy army had been the pride and glory of the East India Company for more than a hundred years. It won its first laurels in the old wars against the French in Southern India, and from the battle of Plassey, in 1757, to the dawn of 1857, it had shared the triumph of the British army in building up the Anglo Indian Empire. For perfection of discipline, and fidelity to their European officers, the Sepoys might for many years have been favourably compared with the soldiers of any Continental army. Hindus and Mohammedans fought side by side with Europeans, and one and all were bound together by that brotherhood-in-arms which grows up between soldiers of all races and climes who have been under fire together in the same campaign. On the parade ground and on the battle field all difficulties of race, caste, and religion were for the moment forgotten. Together Sepoys and soldiers fought, not only against the French, but against Nawabs and Sultans who were Mohammedans, and against Mahrattas and Rajas who were Hindus. Together they had crossed the Indus and the Sutlej to fight against Afghans and Sikhs, climbed the shelves and precipices of the Himalayas to punish the aggressions of the Goorkhas of Nipal, and ascended the waters of the Irrawaddy to chastise the arrogance of Burmese Kings. When the Sepoys were called out by the British magistrate to repress riots between Hindus and Mohammedans, they put their religion into their pocket, and fired with the utmost impartiality on both parties, although in their hearts they must have sympathised with one side or the other. But the pride of the Sepoy, whether Hindu or Mohammedan, was to be 'faithful to his salt'—in other words, to be loyal to the master from whom he drew his pay

"In the first place, the outbreak was strictly a military mutiny. It was not even a mutiny of the whole native army. The Sepoys of Bombay and Madras, with few exceptions, were true to their salt. Even among the Bengal Sepoys many remained faithful. The movement never was an insurrection of the people of India. At the critical time of the siege of Delhi, in the march of Havelock, at the siege of Lucknow, native servants were as usual fetching and carrying, tending the wounded, doing the cooking, even when exposed to the fire of the mutineers, who might be supposed to be fighting for the freedom of India. Nor was this all. Our late conquests, the Sikhs of the Punjab, were only too ready to fight the Bengalees, whom they hated much worse than the English, so were the little Goorkhas from the hills, who had been such troublesome neighbours in times past. Many of the native princes sent us valuable aid, and by the united efforts of English soldiers, faithful natives, and friendly princes, this formidable mutiny was put down."

Into the history of the Mutiny we do not propose to enter. In the history of "Her Majesty's Army" the various more important incidents have been alluded to, in the following pages reference will again from time to time be made to the conduct of the loyal native regiments in this terrible crisis, but it may here be mentioned that there is no greater mistake than to imagine that all the Native troops mutinied. Even where they did it is remarkable to note, as recorded by Mr Talboys Wheeler, that "the rebel Sepoys who had shot down their officers, and were in open revolt against British rule, were as proud as before of their exploits under British colours. At the battle of Serla the Company's medals were found on the red coats of the dead rebels, officers as well as men." No names are probably more familiar and honoured for their deeds in this terrible time than are those of Kerr, Deighton Probyn, L. E. Gough, and Watson—merely to mention one or two of those who won the Victoria Cross, yet Kerr was followed by his troopers of the South Mahrattas Horse, Deighton Probyn, of the 1st Bengal Cavalry, was saved from death by his orderly an old Sikh havildar, L. Gough was an officer of the famous Guides, Watson won his Victoria Cross at the head of the Central Indian Horse.

The composition of the Queen Empress's Native Army is as under. It will be at once apparent that the inexorable conditions of space prevent us from giving in every case even a *résumé* of the services of the different regiments. But in the accounts which will be given of those corps which we have selected as most typical frequent reference will be made to the share which other of the native troops had in the enterprises enumerated.

Each of the three Presidencies has its own army Of these the Bengal Army stands first in priority

## BENGAL PRESIDENCY

### CAVALRY —

The Governor General's Body Guard

Nineteen regiments of Bengal Cavalry, of which the 6th, 10th, 11th, and 13th, are known as "The Prince of Wales's," "The Duke of Cambridge's Own," "The Prince of Wales's Own," and "The Duke of Connaught's," respectively The 15th Bengal Cavalry are also styled "Caretton's Mooltance," and several of the regiments have the distinctive title of "Lancers"

### ARTILLERY —

No 1 Bengal Mountain Battery

No 2 Bengal Mountain Battery

Corps of Bengal Sappers and Miners (8 companies)

### INFANTRY —

Forty four regiments of Bengal Native Infantry Four Goorkha Regiments The Bengal Native Infantry are numbered consecutively from one to forty five, no regiment having the number forty six The 2nd Bengal Native Infantry is "The Queen's Own", the 7th "The Duke of Connaught's", the 12th "The Kehat Ghulzie", the 13th "The Shekhanattee", the 14th "The Ferozepore Sikhs", the 15th "The Loodranah Sikhs", the 16th "The Lucknow", the 17th "The Loyal Poorberh", the 18th "The Alipore" The 19th to the 32nd regiments are "Punjab" regiments, the 20th having the style of "The Duke of Cambridge's Own" The 33rd is the "Allahabad" regiment, the 38th the "Agra", the 39th the "Alygurh", the 40th the "Shahjhanpore", the 45th "Rattray's Sikhs" The 2nd Goorkha Regiment has the title of "Prince of Wales's"

### THE PUNJAB FRONTIER FORCE —

- (1) The Kehat Mountain Battery
- (2) The Derajat Mountain Battery
- (3) The Peshawur Mountain Battery
- (4) The Hazara Mountain Battery
- (5) Garrison Battery

## PUNJAB CAVALRY —

The 1st Punjab Cavalry

The 2nd Punjab Cavalry

The 3rd Punjab Cavalry

The 5th Punjab Cavalry

\*The Corps of Guides (Queen's Own)

## SIKH INFANTRY —

The 1st Sikh Infantry

The 2nd (or Hill) Sikh Infantry

The 3rd Sikh Infantry

The 4th Sikh Infantry

The 1st Punjab Infantry

The 2nd Punjab Infantry

The 4th Punjab Infantry

The 5th Punjab Infantry

The 6th Punjab Infantry

The 5th Goorkha Regiment (2 battalions)

The Central Indian Horse

\*The Deolee Irregular Force

\*The Erinpore Irregular Force

The Bheel Corps

The Meywar Bheel Corps

The Bhopaul Battalion

The Mhairwarra Battalion

The Hyderabad Contingent

Four Field Batteries

Four Regiments of Cavalry

Six Regiments of Infantry.

The 1st Cavalry

The 2nd Cavalry

The 3rd Cavalry

The 4th Cavalry

\* Cavalry and Infantry

The 1st Infantry  
The 2nd Infantry  
The 3rd Infantry  
The 4th Infantry  
The 5th Infantry  
The 6th Infantry

THE MADRAS PRESIDENCY —

CAVALRY —

The Governor's Body Guard  
The 1st Madras Lancers  
The 2nd Madras Lancers  
The 3rd Light Cavalry  
The 4th Light Cavalry (Prince of Wales's Own)  
The Corps of Madras Sappers and Miners (6 companies)

INFANTRY —

Thirty three Regiments of Madras Native Infantry, numbered one to thirty three The 3rd is "The Palamcottah Light Infantry," the 23rd "The Wallajahabad Light Infantry," and the 31st "The Trichunopoly Light Infantry "

THE BOMBAY PRESIDENCY —

CAVALRY —

The Governor's Body Guard.  
The 1st Bombay Lancers  
The 2nd Bombay Lancers  
The 3rd Bombay Cavalry (Queen's Own)  
The 4th Bombay Cavalry (Poona Horse)  
The 5th Bombay Cavalry (Sind Horse)  
The 6th Bombay Cavalry (Jacob's Horse)  
The 7th Bombay Cavalry (Belooch Horse)  
The Aden Troop

ARTILLERY —

Two Mountain Batteries  
Corps of Sappers and Miners (5 companies)

## INFANTRY —

Twenty four Regiments of Native Infantry, numbered consecutively, with the exception of the 6th, 11th, 18th, 23rd, and 25th, which are not represented. The 2nd is "The Prince of Wales's Own", the 11th "The Rifle Corps", the 21st "The Marine Battalion", and the 29th "The Duke of Connaught's Own, or 2nd Belooch Regiment".

The 30th Bombay Native Infantry or 3rd Belooch Battalion

Attached to the armies of each of the Presidencies are Ecclesiastical and Medical Staffs. The present system is to officer the Indian regiments from the Staff Corps of their respective Presidencies. The full establishment for a native cavalry regiment is generally as follows—European officers—One commandant, four squadron commanders, and four squadron officers, Native—Four Ressaldars (squadron leaders), Four Ressaldars (troop leaders), one Woordie major (adjutant), eight Jemadars (lieutenants), sixty four Daffadars (sergeants). For an Infantry regiment there are of Europeans—One commandant, two wing commanders, and five wing officers, of Natives—Eight Subadars (captains), eight Jemadars, forty Havildars (sergeants) and forty Naicks (corporals). The troopers in a cavalry regiment are known as Sowars, the privates in an infantry regiment as Sepoys.

We have given the regiments thus fully because a tabular enumeration in this form conveys a much more accurate idea of the actual strength of the Indian army than a mere statement that there are so many regiments of cavalry and so many of infantry would do. The numerical strength of the native troops is, roughly, a hundred and forty thousand, to which must be added, as available in emergency and for frontier service, the Native Police Force, commanded by English officers, and numbering over a hundred and sixty thousand men. The British troops stationed in India number some seventy two thousand, while the armies maintained by the quasi independent Native States may be estimated at about three hundred thousand. Taking the figures as nationalities apart from the qualifying circumstances, the somewhat alarming axiom that our position in India resembles a military encampment in the midst of an alien population seems justified. But the figures and nationalities are losing—have well nigh lost—their significance before the growing loyalty of the natives. Most convincing proof of this loyalty was given scarcely a year ago. Attention was called to the advisability of improving our military strength on the north west frontier.

Any invasion of India must be through Afghanistan, and the only Power with

possible action may give us anxiety is Russia. "No Russian can get into India without passing through Afghanistan. He may be helped through, or he may have to fight his way through, and it is the main object of English policy that he should have to do the latter. If the Russians find the Afghans friends, it means that they would bring with them 100,000 warriors, the descendants of those who have twice before conquered India. If they enter Afghanistan as foes, it means that all those wild warriors would be on our side, and that any Russian army trying to get through the passes would be forced to meet the English in front while their flanks and rear were subjected to the merciless attack of the Afghan hordes. That is why the maintenance of a strong, friendly, and united Afghanistan is so important. The possession of India therefore forces upon us the defence of Afghanistan."

The question was essentially—it might be supposed—a British one, the existence of a source of weakness to an intruding nation would be gratifying rather than otherwise to the conquered and hostile race. But unsolicited, the most powerful of the Indian Princes offered money and troops to the Government of the Empress to aid in guarding against any possible danger.

Another aid for enabling us to estimate the value of the Native Indian Army as a whole will be a consideration of the more important of the engagements in which they have taken part. Since the time when, from that narrow strip of land, six miles in length and one mile inland on the coast just below Masulipatam, the English advanced to subjugate the million and a half square miles now owning the sovereignty of the Queen Empress, native troops have fought shoulder to shoulder with their British comrades. We have seen how many of the British regiments bear on Standards and Colours the memorials of Indian victories, but the story of those victories will acquire a fresh interest if viewed from the standpoint of the native regiments.

To commence then with Plassey. Of the three thousand men whom Clive had to face the seventy thousand, directed by French officers, whom Surajab Dowlah brought against him, two thousand were Sepoys, and not even the 101st and 103rd regiments of the British Army look back with greater pride to that memorable twenty-third of June than do the 1st Bengal Infantry, the gallant *Ghillis ka Pullan*. At Wandewash and Pondicherry the Sepoys in Eyre Coote's army were in the proportion of two to one of the British soldiers, at Perambacan Baulie's Sepoys vied with their brothers-in-arms in the stubborn defence, when, though worn out by forced marches and well nigh sinking with hunger, the little band of three thousand men, surrounded by the



whole of Hyder Ali's army, and fired upon by sixty pieces of artillery, held their own with heroic firmness, and poured a deadly fire into the dense bodies of Mysoreans, at Cuddalore sixth-sevenths of Coote's force were composed of native regiments, of the scanty four thousand men who fought so splendidly in Calicut under the brave Humbert—one two-thirds were Sepoys. At Mangalore, where the Bombay Native Infantry earned so high a reputation for valour, we read that the sufferings of the Sepoys were so great that "many of them became utterly blind, and others so weak that they fell down when attempting to shoulder their firelocks." At Seringapatam were seven battalions of native infantry, to the full as infuriated against their fiendish adversary, Tippoo Sahib as were their British comrades, fifty Sepoys shared with Shelly's hundred Highlanders the glory of holding the Sultan's Redoubt, and repelling for a whole day the repeated onslaughts of thousands upon thousands of the enemy. In the final victory over Tippoo nearly twenty thousand of our native troops participated, two thousand were with the twelfth regiment which, under "brave old Colonel Shaw" fought so desperately in the wood before Seringapatam, and three corps of Sepoy grenadiers—picked men—were assigned to the storming party under Sir David Baird. In the combats which preceded the famous battle of Leswarree, as well as in that battle itself, both Native cavalry and infantry distinguished themselves, the former being brigaded with the Royal Irish Hussars—then Light Dragoons—and sharing in many of the brilliant exploits of that splendid regiment. Again, at Assaye Sir Arthur Wellesley's force was largely composed of both arms of the Native Army, and in the records of this splendid victory over the mighty hordes of Scindia we find passage after passage similar to the following: "During the whole action the native light cavalry emulated the bravery of Maxwell's Dragoons (the 19th). At the most critical moment of the battle the British troopers, when making their extremest efforts, saw their Asiatic fellow soldiers keeping pace for pace and blow for blow." At Deeg,

Goorkhas, the Sepoys were agun to the fore, and at Muckwanpoor charged side by side with the Royal Irish Fusiliers. They were with the army led by the Marquis of Hastings against the Pindarees, when Apr. Sihah attacked the British at Nagpore it was a Sepoy Brigade which defended the Residency, and a troop of Bengal cavalry who a splendid charge retrieved the day when all seemed lost. At Mahadpore the Madras Native troops shared with the Royals and the 102nd Regiment the credit of a splendid victory, at Corregium—"one of the most brilliant affairs ever achieved by any army, one in which the European and native soldiers displayed the most noble devotion and most romantic bravery under the pressure of thirst and hunger beyond endurance"—of the nine hundred men with whom Staunton resisted the whole Mahratta army by far the greater proportion were Sepoys. At Ashta it was with two regiments of Madras cavalry and two squadrons of British that General Smith routed the great force of the Peishwa Bajee Rao, later on, at Soonce, Adams, with one regiment of Native cavalry and some horse artillery, again gave to 'the thousands of the Peishwa a most signal overthrow." Native regiments assisted in the reduction of Ascerghur, the first Burmese war recalls at once the gallantry of the Madras Infantry, at Bhurtpore the Native cavalry were conspicuous for their brilliant service, at Okmunda and Aden the expeditions under Stanhope, Thompson, and Smith owed their success, in great part, to the Native infantry.

During the present reign the services of the Native troops have been conspicuous. They took part in the Chinese War of 1840, Native cavalry and infantry were amongst the troops that perished to a man in the terrible retreat from Cabul, and with Pollock's army of vengeance, at Meeanee, Maharajpore, and Punniar, Beloochees and Mahrattas were worsted by armies composed in great part of the Native forces from Bengal and Madras. The "fiery torrent of men and horses" which turned the Sikh left at Moodkee owed the greater part of its fierce volume to the Bengal cavalry, at Ferozeshah, Aliwal, and Sobraon Native cavalry and infantry proved themselves right worthy comrades in arms to the splendid British regiments. When Dervan the Moolraj of Moultan, murdered our political agents, Bengal and Bombay, and the loyal and warlike tribes of the frontier, aided Gough and Whish and Edwardes in the stern reprisals that were enacted. At Chillianwallah the Native regiments of both arms "nobly supported" the British troops, in the victory at Goojerat, which gained for the Empire the territory of the Punjab, the Native outnumbered the British troops. The expedition against Burmah in 1852 afforded fresh opportunities for the Native regiments to prove their worth, and

Bengal Madras Sepoys fought side by side with the Royal Irish, the 80th, the 51st, and the Royal Sussex, and the Golden Pagoda, Bassem, and Mariabon owed their capture in no small degree to the valour of the Native soldiers. Bengal infantry and Madras sappers shared with H. M. 80th regiment the capture of Pegu androme, and the Native regiments marched with Havelock against the land of Cyrus. We do not here propose to refer to the Mutiny of 1857. We have before remarked that it is solely and exclusively military and confined, practically, to one Presidency. In treating more in detail of individual regiments frequent occasion will present itself for accounts of that terrible time, and of the splendid loyalty exhibited by many. It was not long after the Mutiny had been quelled that British and Indian troops were again seen fighting side by side in the cause of the Empire. The insolent treachery of the Chinese called for prompt and condign punishment, and accordingly a force under Sir Hope Grant was ordered to chastise the Celestials. With this force were two regiments of Indian cavalry and four of Indian infantry, and we shall note when we come to sketch their history how brilliantly they acquitted themselves. In the war which we had in Bhotan, from 1864 to 1868, there were four times as many Native regiments engaged as there were British, and the records of few campaigns show severer trials and greater courage and endurance than does that of this "little war." It will be our duty, too, to note the services of the Native regiments in the Abyssinian expedition, and to show of what incalculable value they were in humbling the haughty pride of Theodore, who vowed "by the power of God" that he would beat the Queen's army or deserve to be held *nuder* and *fichler* than a woman. In the fierce ambush fighting of the Lushai expedition of 1871 and 1872 the whole brunt was borne by Punjaubees and Goorkhas and native police, who through virgin forest and vast jungle, along ravines from whose beetling summits huge masses of rock were hurled by the hurling foe, up mountain sides where every step was hazardous, forced their way to victory and won submission to the Queen. In 1875 some of the same troops penetrated into the fever land of the Nagas to avenge the murder of

little crown a long record of brilliant service rendered by Her Majesty's Indian Army, though much might be written of their prowess in the many local and smaller quarrels in which we are continually involved

It may be well in this place to consider how it came to pass that an army which has now, and had then, so splendid a chronicle of fame could have acted as a great part did in the Mutiny. It is the more proper to treat of this before entering on a detailed history of the Native regiments, inasmuch as one result of the Mutiny was a reconstitution of the army. The connection of individual regiments with it will be noticed in due course, the attitude of the Native army as a whole must be appreciated if we would see this connection in its true aspect. The Bengal army then, as organized by Clive, was "recruited almost exclusively from the warlike population of the north west, for the effeminate Bengalee shrank from entering its ranks, it was mainly composed of high caste men who were ready to face any danger, but who disdained the humbler duties of the soldier." A reciprocal devotion between British officers and their followers was the marked and distinguishing trait of the early days of the Bengal army. The former were enthusiastic in praise of their troops, towards individual subalterns and men they were friendly and sympathetic. They found their reward in unswerving loyalty and profound and affectionate veneration. What though the first Native regiments had been raised by the French? Coote proved at Wandewash that with or without native help the British would hold their own against them or any other foe, and Clive had hurled the boastful tower of Victory—which, as was said of another column,

pointing to the skies  
Like a tall bully rears its head and lies—

to the dust, when he had marched victorious from Fort St George

The fierce old legend,

\* Who checks at me to death is doleful

not inaptly describes the position the British asserted for themselves, and there was something in this position which appealed with irresistible force to the warlike nature of the Native soldiers. They had long felt dimly and at intervals that under a masterful directing and governing Power they were themselves capable of great deeds. The metaphor attributed to Sir Colin Campbell happily expresses the relations between the two nationalities. "Take a bamboo and cast it against a tree, the shaft will rebound and fall harmless, tip it with steel and it becomes a spear which will pierce deep and

lill" The native bamboo was useless as a weapon, the British steel could, perforce, penetrate but comparatively slightly alone, together the quivering shaft became deadly and irresistible. The following pages will record countless instances of the loyalty above referred to, but the following example shows how *general* as distinguished from *personal* it was in those early days, surpassing, as Macaulay says, "anything that is related of the Tenth Legion of Cæsar or the Old Guard of Napoleon." Three hundred and twenty men, of whom two hundred were Sepoys, alone were left of the little band that had held the ruinous fort of Arcot against ten thousand of Chunda's army. A worse foe than Chunda's legions threatened the garrison. Starvation was a question of hours, and the murmuring born of desperation grew deeper and more sullen. Here was the opportunity for the Sepoys—and they availed themselves of it. Coming to Clive they proposed—not the surrender of the garrison, or that the British whose quarrel it was should extricate them from their terrible position, but—that all the grain, the only food left, should be given to the Europeans, asserting that the grain strained away from the rice would suffice for themselves. Friendly and considerate as the British officers were, there was no doubt about the *mun de fer* being under the *gant de soie*. Insubordination was promptly and sternly quelled, with the result that their power and influence increased. Then, when the British authority seemed scarcely established, red tapets and faddists set to work with happy unconcern to alienate the Native soldier. No did not always get the pay he was promised. He was ordered to discontinue his caste mark and his earrings. To shave off his beard, to trim his monstache to a regulation length, and finally to wear a leather cockade in his turban! It needs but the most superficial knowledge of the Eastern character to convince us how difficult it would have been at that particular time to have devised any rules more absurd—or more fatally dangerous. There was a mutiny. Thanks to men like Gillespie it was crushed, and the reign of common sense again prevailed. But not for long. The authorities seemed unable to let well alone. They would not recognize that the Sepoy was susceptible and quick-sighted, they treated him as though he were prehydermatous and obtuse. Oblivious of the fact that the *raj* of the Company had been established by victories won by the devotion of men to officers, they did their utmost to render such devotion impossible. It would be impossible better to sketch the situation than by the following extract from a valuable work.

"The Sepoy's nobler feelings were aroused when he thought of the succession victories which he had helped the great company to gain, and proudly identified

fortunes with those of the conquering race. And when his active career was over he had stories to tell of the great commanders under whom he had fought, which inspired his children and his fellow-villagers to follow in his footsteps. The high officials who held his destiny in their hands might have attached him for ever to their service, for he was no mere mercenary soldier. But every change which they made in his condition, or in his relations with his officers, was a change for the worse. And yet they were not wholly to blame, for these changes were partly the result of the growing power of the English and the introduction of English civilization. As the Company's territory expanded there was a constantly increasing demand for able men to survey land, raise irregular regiments, or act as political officers, and when the ambitious subaltern saw the wider field for his powers which these lucrative posts offered it was not to be expected that he should elect to remain with his corps. Thus year by year the best officers were seduced from their regiments by the prospect of staff employ. Conscious of inferiority, jealous of their comrades' good fortune, those who remained lost all interest in their duties, and the men soon perceived that their hearts were far from them. Moreover, the authorities began to deprive commanding officers of the powers which had once made them absolute rulers over their regiments, and which they had used with the discretion of loving parents. The growing centralization of military authority at headquarters deprived the colonel of his power to promote, to reward, or to punish, and when he ventured to pronounce a decision, it was as likely as not that it would be appealed against and reversed. Finally, as if to destroy the more friendly relations which, after the crisis of 1806, had sprung up again between officers and men, a general order was issued, in 1824, by which the two battalions of each regiment were formed into two separate regiments, and the officers of the original body redistributed among its offshoots without regard to the associations which they had contracted with their old companies.

"The Directors resolved to retrench, and deprived the English officers of a portion of their pecuniary allowances. A few years before such a step would have been followed by mutiny, but these officers contented themselves with a temperate and ineffectual statement of their grievances. Their men noted the futility of their resistance, and learned to despise their already weakened authority still more. But, as if he had feared that the Sepoys might still retain some little respect for their nominal commanders, Lord William Bentinck thought fit, a few years later, to weaken the power of the latter still further by abolishing corporal punishment. What was the fruit of his

It seemed then as though the steel head was to be pitted again t the bamboo shaft, the point of the latter having required a certain hardness and sharpness of its own from the past years of contact. In other words, our antagonists were soldiers whom we had trained ourselves, whom we had taught to conquer common foes and of whose prowess in many a hard fought field we had seen—and been proud of—many examples. Fortunately, not only for us, but for India itself, many of the finest of the Native troops adhered to the riy of the English. There were many Englishmen who, on the outbreak of the Mutiny, saw in it a confirmation of the view that, as far as the Native officer was concerned, the system of promotion was a terrible failure. "In the Sepoy regiments," says a writer, "seniority carries the day over merit, and the consequence is that not only are most of the Native commissioned officers a set of worn out, puffy, ghee bloated cripples,\* but their fellow feeling is wholly with the privates among whom most of their lives have been spent. A Subadar countenanced the first outrage of the insurrection, and in every station the Native officers seem to have been the ringleaders or the puppets of the rebels.

In the Irregulars the stimulus of merit—promotion, works well. The men are volunteers selected from a class very superior to any which furnishes recruits to an army in Europe. A hundred instances might be quoted in which these troopers have shown a devotion to officers whom they really loved and esteemed that has few parallels in European history."

We have already seen that self-sacrificing devotion was not restricted to the Irregulars. It will be seen, too, that in some unhappy instances confidence in their loyalty was misplaced. But of many of the troops the writer's eulogy is moderate rather than excessive.

To find a parallel—and that not an exact one—to the nature and composition of many of the "Irregulars" in 1857, we must go back to the feudal times when many a proud baron had amongst the "stark" troopers that followed him scions of houses as lordly as his own, whom the fortune of war, the upshot of one day's fierce *milde*, might make leaders in their turn. "Younger sons of courtly noblemen, whose ancestors stood around the peacock throne of Aurangzebe, sons of Zemindars, Potails, Omrahs, and so forth, some from Rypootana, but mostly children of Mahometan land holders, came in and offered themselves, with horse, weapons, and accoutrements, to the recruiting agents of the Irregular Cavalry. Nothing would tempt these proud youngsters—most of whom were first rate horsemen, familiar with arms from childhood—to shoulder a musket in the

line or to take service in the regular cavalry. But in the Irregulars—where they retained their eastern dress and saddle, and associated only with their equals—they were so willing to engage that often, at a month's notice, the then existing force could have been trebled. Every man was required to prove his power to manage a horse at full speed, with a saddle or without to strike a spear into a tent peg at full gallop and to draw it from the ground, to hit a mark with carbine and pistol, and to cut through a roll of felt lying on the ground as he dashed by at the full stride of his horse, and bent over the saddle bow to use the razor-like sword. Worthy-foes such men as these, whether they fought for or against us, men who rode perhaps only twelve or thirteen stone, whose horses were trained to wheel off well nigh at right angles when charged, and some of whom yet wore the old chain mail which turned many a shrewd thrust and slashing stroke.

Let us now glance at the characteristics of the Bengal army. Writers of undoubted authority such as Sir John Malcolm, express a high opinion of them. The cavalry were stouter and stronger even than were the Madras troops, the majority being Mahometans. In the infantry, on the other hand, the number of Hindoos was three times that of the followers of the Prophet. "Their constitution," wrote Sir John Malcolm as early as 1834, "chiefly of Rajpoots, who are a distinguished race among the Khitreee, or military tribe. We may judge of the size of these men, when we are told that the standard below which no recruit is taken is five feet six inches. The great proportion of the grenadiers are six feet and upwards. The Rajpoot is born a soldier. The mother speaks of nothing to her infant but deeds of arms. If he tills the ground his sword and shield are placed near the furrow and moved as his labour advances." After irritating the Native soldier, the officials proceeded to caress him with an excess of indulgence. It was quite in vain for military men to write till they were weary, to protest in season and out of season to warn with all the solemnity of experience and all the passion of patriotism, the native was to be petted—the system of "caste" to be revered till it rendered discipline impossible. Sir Charles Napier had written so lately as 1861 that "treachery, mutiny, villainy of all kinds, may be carried on among the private soldiers unknown to their officers where the rules of caste are more regarded than those of military discipline." "It had even come to pass," declares a writer in the *Quarterly*, that "for fear of offending the Brahmins, a Bengal Sepoy was unable, or rather refused, to picket or groom his own horse, to strike the gong at his own quarter guard, or to take his own musket on sentry duty." Even Lord Dalhousie



recorded his opinion that "the Sepoy has been overpetted and overpaid of late, and has been led on by the Government itself into the entertainment of expectation and the manifestation of a feeling which he never held in former times." Bengal officers, writes the reviewer above quoted, had been known to boast that their men would not perform subordinate duties which the armies of the other Presidencies willingly undertook. The Bengal Sepoy had become the fine gentleman, the swaggerer, the swash buckler, and the bully of the Native population, and the terror of his own officer. It should, moreover, be remembered that the Bengal army was by far the strongest in the three Presidencies having ten regiments of cavalry, and seventy five of infantry, as against eight regiments of Madras and two of Bombay cavalry and fifty four of Madras and only twenty nine of Bombay infantry. And the Europeans as a whole were perfectly at ease. A graceful writer of *ters de société* has graphically described the state of the body politic in France when Louis Quinze was king—

"These were yet the days of halcyon weather  
A Martin's summer when the nation swam  
Aimless and easy as a wayward feather  
Down the full tide of jest and epigram—  
A careless time, when France's bluest blood  
Beat to the tune of 'After us the Flood'."

Doubtless there was plenty of jest and epigram in those last days of the grand old Company's rule, it is certain that on many lips the self-deceptive answer came but too glibly in reply to warnings—"Matters will last our time." "Dazzled by the brilliant facility of their past triumphs," wrote an Indian newspaper, "the English brought themselves to believe in a peculiar mission, like the Ancient Hebrews, and blindly trusting in their special providence, they neglected all ordinary human precautions for securing the safety and permanence of their position. They knew that there was an evil spirit abroad, but they took no steps to disabuse men's minds until the mischief was done. They made no preparations against the coming tempest, though the sea birds on the shore were shrilly screaming, though a black murky spot was already visible on the horizon, though the hoarse murmur of the storm was breathing heavily on the darkening waters, so no one armed himself against the day of battle. Suddenly a spark was applied to the train laid by many hands, and in a moment of time all was death, desolation, despair." \*

\* The metaphor of this otherwise striking passage is, to put it moderately rather mixed, but the picture it gives of Anglo-Indian Society on the eve of the mutiny is clear and graphic.

For some years past a rumour had been whispered about amongst the Natives in market place and barracks, in palaces and temples and country villages, that the term of the British Rule was reaching its limit, that in the hundredth year after the hosts of Surajah Dowlah "were dispersed, never to reassemble," on the plains of Plassey, the Feringhees should be swept from the land they had so insolently seized, and the sons of the former Lords of India should rule supreme once more. The annexation of Oude had brought about a reconciliation between the Soonees and the Sheeahs—the Mohammedans of Delhi and Oude, the Hindoos were, or affected to be, apprehensive of danger to their religion. Then from hand to hand, station to station, regiment to regiment, was passed the mysterious emblematic chapatty, and sedition mongers went to and fro amongst the Native troops. One of the e, a low caste Pariah, supplied, as it were, the spark to the powder. Accosting a Brahmin Sowar of the 2nd Bengal Grenadier, he begged for a drink of water from the ves el the latter was using. As he doubtless calculated, the Brahmin indignantly refused. Was it likely he should soil his sacred caste by such contamination as the Pariah's touch of the lotah would give? Then the mutineer agent took the surest way to sow the seeds of rebellion. He deprecated the necessity of such excessive meety about losing caste by the use of a water vessel, when the Government were actually greasing the cartridges, which the Brahmin had to hite every time he fired, with *cow's fat and hog's lard*. Opinions have differed as to whether the greased cartridge grievance was the *cause* or the *excuse* for the Mutiny, the general view tends to regard it as the latter. The authority and discipline which once could have checked it at the outset had, as we have seen, been destroyed, within a few days after the Brahmin had spread the terrifying tidings amongst his fellows, the 19th Native Infantry had mutinied and been disbanded, before three months had passed rebel bayonets were dyed to the socket in English blood.

It is not our purpose here to dwell upon the incidents of the Mutiny, but we must again observe that the appalling blackness of the treachery and cruelty which were so general throws into more brilliant relief the instances of loyalty and courage on the part of some Native regiments and individuals, which will in due course be chronicled. The Mutiny was crushed, the rule of the Queen substituted for that of the Company, in the summer of 1860 the re-constitution of the Indian Army was decided on, and the principle on which that re-constitution was to proceed was given in the words of the wise Prince Consort—"Simplicity, unity, steadiness of system, and unity of command."

"In the next two years the work of amalgamation was carried out. Nine new regiments of Royal foot, three of horse, new brigades and companies of artillery and engineers, absorbed the residue of the Company's European troops. At the same time a new Native Army, made up partly of loyal Sepoys, mainly of Sikh, Gorkha, Pathán, and other levies, with only six English officers to each regiment, took the place of the old Native Army of Bengal. Its officers were furnished from the new Indian Staff Corps, which absorbed the great mass of those who had served on the general staff, civil or military, of their respective Presidencies. A certain number of old officers were invited to retire on special pensions suited to their rank and length of service. It was natural that the new arrangements should fail to satisfy every member of a body several thousand strong, but a fair attempt at least was made to treat the old services in liberal agreement with the spirit of recent Parliamentary votes. In the Native Armies of Bombay and Madras no organic change was deemed necessary."

From this period too dates the Indian Police Force, whose name is so justly honoured for the splendid services it has performed.

"A Native Army on a reduced scale involved the transfer of some of its former duties to an improved body of police. In most parts of India the Native police had never been trusted to furnish guards for treasuries, court houses, and jails, or to escort prisoners, treasure, and public stores from one station to another. All such duties had devolved on Sepoys, to the loss of their proper discipline, at much needless cost to the State. The task of remodelling the police of his own Presidency had been vigorously begun by Lord Harris, and carried on with like spirit by Sir Charles Trevelyan, before Wilson summoned the head of the Madras Police, Mr. William Robinson, to aid him in establishing a reformed police system over the rest of India. A Commission sitting in Calcutta wrought out the details of a scheme which, framed on the Irish pattern, promised not wholly in vain to secure the highest efficiency at the lowest possible cost. 'The reformed police, under skilled European leading,' has proved, as has been before observed, an undoubted success.

It seems strange, but none the less reassuring, after the gruesome accounts of the conduct of the Bengal soldiery during the Mutiny, to read the recorded opinion of one whose position entitled him to speak with authority. But in 1876, Sir Richard Temple, for some years Lieutenant Governor of Bengal, wrote in his Administration Report: "At heart and in the truest sense the Bengalis are thoroughly loyal. In this respect there are not in British India better subjects of the Crown. Under all circumstances,

adverse or propitious, they evince a steady, industrious, and law abiding spirit. Their sentiments of reverence for the British Crown and respect for the British nation have been enhanced by the State ceremonies instituted for proclaiming the Imperial title."

As has been before observed, one great secret of our dominant position in India is the heterogeneity of the various nationalities. These nationalities are represented in their due proportion in the Native Army, and it may be of interest, before treating of the regiments individually, to consider the distinguishing traits of the components.

The Sikhs, or Khalsa, the chosen people—who supply so large a section of the Bengal Army as now constituted—were at one time our most formidable opponents. At Ferozeshur and Chillianwallah he gave—for our interests—somewhat too good an account of himself, in the force which Nicholson led from the Sutlej to the Jumna, none were more eagerly loyal, none hailed with more soldierly enthusiasm the flash of colour through the clouds of smoke which told to British and Native alike that the meteor flag of England once more blazed in triumph from the revolted minarets of Delhi. All through the Punjab, indeed, the population is sturdy and warlike, and contributes most valuable contingents to the Native Army of India.

The Goorkhas, who somehow seem the most familiarly known of the Native regiments, present a strange contrast in many ways to their Native brothers in arms. They are by no means punctilious in habit or devotional religiously, they are short and active and merry amongst so many tall, sedate warriors, their appearance is the reverse of prepossessing, while many of the Sikhs and other Native regiments are exceptionally handsome men. "They despatch their meals in half an hour, merely doffing the puggie, and washing face and hands. They laugh at the other Hindoos who bathe from head to foot and make prayer and offering before eating. The Goorkha soldier is willing to carry several days' provisions, to which the Hindoo would object on pretence of losing caste. They have great energy of character and love of enterprise, absolutely fearless, adroit in the use of the rifle and their national weapon the *kookrie* (a curved, heavy-bladed, truculent looking knife), and when their British officers have once won their respect and regard, evince a dog like yet manly fidelity that is unique in its way." Thirty thousand of these fierce, merry, formidable little warriors marched "with rifle, *kookrie*, and umbrella! to our aid at Lucknow."

The Rajpoots are warriors by birth, of high lineage from Rama, the demi god, and early in the national history earned the reputation of being the "most chivalrous,

appointments they had been filling, and returned to a regiment to whom they were practically strangers. ' Long absence from military work and associations had often utterly disqualified these gentlemen for the performance of any regimental duty except that of leading their men under fire, which they did pretty straight ' The authorities were determined that this evil system should cease, henceforth the allowance of combatant officers to each regiment of Cavalry and Infantry should be seven, and the staff corps was instituted from whence the necessary officers should be supplied.

The occasions in which the Native regiments have been employed since the Mutiny seem to prove that the new system is a wise and good one, and that the relations between British and Natives are established on a firm basis. An enthusiastic Indian officer \* (whose name is still held in respect and remains perpetuated in the title of one of the Cavalry Regiments) once wrote that under the circumstances he had pointed out, "the Native Army of India would be fully capable of going anywhere and doing any thing. It would be equal to the encounter with equal numbers of any troops in Continental Europe, and of course far superior to any Asiatic enemy." "To cite," declares another writer, ' all the instances when the Native troops of the three Presidencies under their British officers, have distinguished themselves by good service, would be merely to write a history of the gradual growth of the British Raj for a hundred years. With Sepoys mainly we broke the Mahratta power and dispersed the Pindarries. At Laswarree, where the Mahratta battalions trained by De Boigne, Perron, and other foreign adventurers, were routed, there was only one European regiment present. In Nepaul, where the brunt of the war fell on Ochterlony's columns, that General had no European troops whatever. At Meccanee and Hyderabad, where Sir Charles Napier annihilated the power of the Sard Ameer, there was only one white regiment in the field."

The mention of Sir Charles Napier recalls that fiery old warrior's own opinions about the Native troops. "The personal conduct of the Sepoys in quarters is exemplary. No army ever possessed better behaved soldiers than the Sepoys." Sir Charles, in his appreciation of the Native trooper, does not admit his intrinsic superiority to the British. ' The active vigour of the dark Eastern horseman is known to me, his impetuous speed, the sudden vaults of the animal, seconding the cunning of the swordsman, as if the steed watched the head of the weapon, is a sight to admire, but it is too much admired by men who look not to causes. The Eastern warrior's eye is quick but not quicker than

the European's, his heart is big, yet not bigger than the European's, his arm is strong, but not so strong as the European's, the sheen of his razor like scimitar is terrible, but an English trooper's downright blow splits the skull. Oh, no! there is no falling off in British swordsmen since Richard Cœur de Lion, with seventeen knights and three hundred archers at Jaffa, defied the whole Saracen army and maintained his ground."

It is worthy of remark, as bearing upon the reason once given for the disaffection of the Native troops—viz, their reluctance to endanger caste by crossing the black water—that the services of the armies of all three Presidencies over seas have been very numerous. That this has been so lately their employment in the Egyptian War and occupation of Malta attests, but there were many instances belonging to a much earlier period. A few names occur at once as having witnessed their valuable achievements—Amboyna, Ceylon, Java, the Isle of France, the Mauritius, China, Burmah. And the recent operations in Egypt were not the first of a similar nature in the land of the Pharaohs in which the Native army of India participated. When, in 1801, Sir Ralph Abercrombie was entrusted with the task of driving the French out of Egypt, an Indian contingent under Sir David Baird was ordered to co operate with him. Baird's force consisted of between five and six thousand men, of whom half were Sepoys. "They landed at Kosseir on the Red Sea, June 6, and, marching 120 miles across the desert to Keneh on the Nile, dropped down that river in boats. On arrival, however, at the mouth of the Nile the Indian contingent learned to its chagrin that it was too late for any fighting, as the French general had surrendered. In May, 1802, the expedition returned to India, the Indian army having attracted much surprise and admiration. The Turks were astonished at the novel spectacle of men of colour being so well disciplined and trained."

Enough has been said to show how, not only India but the great English speaking colonies and dependencies have, especially now, a most engrossing interest, particularly from the point of view of their military organisation. It is difficult, indeed, to overrate the growing importance of the question, or the bearing which the history of individual forces has upon its due appreciation. Let it be once more repeated, that the joint military enterprises of the mother country and her children have not been few or unimportant in the past, though the tendency undoubtedly is—owing to the want of accurate information—to look upon the part borne by the latter as to some extent merely incidental. A writer\* who himself has occupied one of the governorships whose dignity may well be thought

\* The Marquis of Lorne

to outshine many a throne, has tersely and ably called men's attention to this. Speaking of Australia he says that she has "never for one instant displayed any feeling but that of eagerness to defend herself as part of the Empire, and a readiness to play her part in any storm of war." In speaking of Canada he recalls the heroic devotion shown when the terrible threat of an invasion from the south was actually carried into execution, and when victory crowned their bravery on several well fought fields. "Since those sad but glorious days the same spirit has been constantly shown." When, during the American War of 1861, the action of the Northerners in violating the neutrality of the British flag brought hostilities terribly near, the Canadians were undeterred—their enthusiasm not for a moment damped—by the reflection that it was round their own homesteads that war, should it come, would rage, a personal consideration which the Guards and other British troops which were dispatched were spared. "There has, indeed," writes Lord Lorne, 'hardly been a single occasion of probable war' that has not called forth eager expressions of martial and patriotic spirit, and desire to share in the peril and glory of the old country," even though, as was the case in the Egyptian War, the homes of the colonial volunteers were in no way menaced, whatever the result of the strife might be. "The offer was echoed throughout Australasia, each community being anxious to show its sympathy in the Imperial fortunes. From Canada came the same note of patriotism, a note not emanating from the English speaking races alone, for French Canadian officers were resolute in volunteering. Thus, for the first time in history, had great self governing colonies the opportunity of showing, at a time of no deadly pressure, but when there was a shadow of real danger, how willing they are to form one battle line with us. If such results can spring from the death of one hero contending with Arabs, what may not be expected from our colonies if an enemy were ever able to fly at Britain's throat?"

Before commencing a detailed account of the various regiments now constituting the Indian and Colonial forces, it will be of interest if we glance at a few of the old corps which once were borne upon the British establishment, and who did in their time good service, but whose place knows them no more. There were formerly eight West India Regiments, one of which, the 3rd West India, had been formerly known as the Royal African Colonial Corps. The home list showed four Ceylon Regiments, a "Gold Coast Artillery Corps," a "St Helena Regiment," a "Falkland Island Company," a "Newfoundland Company," and a Cape Corps of somewhat different constitution from the famous regiment familiar to us of to day. In many cases we shall see that the

successors of these various bodies are in existence under altered circumstances and conditions amongst the local forces to be mentioned

In treating of the Native Indian Cavalry regiments we shall perforce have to leave unrecorded many of their most brilliant feats, as having been performed before, in any sense, they could be said to belong to the Army of the Queen. Few histories would be richer in exciting incidents than the one which should narrate the deeds of those fierce horsemen in the earlier days of the history of India, when the pictures of every battle-field between Afghans and Mahrattas—liegemen of the Mogul and fierce marauding tribes, show wild scenes of warring cavaliers, whirling, charging, men and horses alike imbued with the lust of carnage, passing in a whirlwind of blood and gleaming swords and sheen of mail. Very early in the history of British India do we find accounts of the services rendered by the Native Horse. Mir Jaffer's hundred troopers charged after their English comrades at Biderra, at Buxar there were nearly a thousand Mogul Horse to share in Munro's splendid victory, at Assaye, even, the 10th Dragoons scarcely excelled in valour the Native Cavalry. Together they charged the splendid Mahratta troopers of Daulat Rao, together they cleared the village of Assaye, and silenced the dangerous guns playing on the British rear. Later on, at Argannm, "the enemy's Cavalry in dense masses directed a charge towards the left of the British line. Before, however, they could reach it, the three regiments of Native Cavalry, led by Wellesley in person, galloped from the rear and met them in full shock. The contest was neither long nor doubtful. The famed Mahratta horsemen recoiled disheartened and in disorder before the British led troopers of Madras." Again, at Laswarrec, Dragoons and Native Cavalry together charged brilliantly and with eventual success the enemy's guns. The Cavalry which formed part of the gallant Edwardes' band of sixteen hundred men were all Natives, when the 14th charged under Havelock at Ramnnggar, a Native regiment charged with them, at Sadulapur Thackwell was ably served by his Native Horse when Unett charged so brilliantly at Chillianwallah three squadrons of Native Cavalry rode side by side with the splendid 3rd Dragoons, in the crowning victory of Goojerat they bore no unimportant part. In all the more recent battles the Native Cavalry have once more exemplified the truth of the opinion, that led by British officers there are few mounted troops in the world—perhaps only the matchless British Cavalry itself—that they do not equal. It was said many years ago, when the good service of the Cossacks in the Crimea was the subject of general remark, that the fierce warriors of the Don would have found more than their match



in a few regiments chosen almost at haphazard from the Native Horse of the Indian Army

Very notably was this the case in the Afghan campaigns of 1878-9, where the Native Cavalry of India met again their traditional foes of Afghanistan, and a very competent authority has given us a graphic account of a representative force of Indian troopers. "The men," he records, "were splendid specimens of the race from which they came—long limbed, lean, and sinewy, with not an ounce of superfluous weight, and a muscle well developed by constant sword and lance exercise. And I was struck with such an evidence of breeding as well as substance in the horses. The men as a rule ride well, depending, however, less upon the balance than our British troopers, and riding more with the knees and calf, while I particularly noticed that they did not hang upon the bridle. The bamboo lance in the hands of these fellows is a most deadly weapon, and their constant practice at tent pegging has made them as certain of their mark as a well aimed bullet from a rifle. . . while the keen and razor like edge of the native tulwar enables its owner to lop off a head or a limb as easily as cutting a cabbage." Some of the feats of the Indian Cavalry in this respect recall the dictum of Sir C. Napier above quoted, suggestive as they are of the prowess of Saladin in "The Talisman," while the downright heavy cuts of the British horseman bear no remote resemblance to the shrewd blows of the English King.

The **BENGAL ARMY** may be said to have first assumed the constitution it now bears in 1765. In that year the Directors of the East India Company authorized Clive to remodel the Military Establishment, and with characteristic energy he set himself to fulfil the task. The army was divided into three separate brigades of equal strength, the artillery was to be increased from three to four companies, two additional battalions of Sepoys were also ordered to be raised, completing the total number to twenty-one. The company of Pioneers and the troop of European Cavalry were broken up, and the men composing them transferred to the European Infantry and Artillery. A small body-guard was, however, maintained for the Governor General. The Native Cavalry, "the Mogul Horse," were reduced to three *Russallahs*. In Broome's history of the Bengal Army the composition of the force as remodelled, on the lines indicated above, by Lord Clive, is thus stated: "Each brigade was now ordered to consist of one company of Artillery, one regiment of European Infantry, one *Russallah* of Native Cavalry, and seven battalions of Sepoys, the remaining company of Artillery being reserved for the duties of Fort William and the redoubts on the banks of the river." The head quarters

of the brigades were at Mongheer, Allahabad, and Patna, respectively, the command being vested in the Colonel of the European regiment. The European body guard of the Governor General consisted of "one subaltern commanding, two Sergeants, two corporals, two trumpeters, and twenty troopers." Each of the Native *Russallahs*, or troops of Cavalry, had one English officer and five non commissioned officers, twelve Native officers, and a hundred sowars. Each battalion of *Spahis* had ten companies, of which two were grenadier and eight battalion companies, and the establishment is stated to have been, "one captain, two lieutenants, two ensigns, three sergeants, three drummers, one Native commandant, ten subadars, thirty jemadars, one Native adjutant, ten trumpeters, thirty tom toms, eighty havildars, fifty naicks, six hundred and ninety privates." The army by the new regulations was thus placed on a much more efficient footing, each brigade was in itself a complete force, capable of encountering any Native army that was likely to be brought against it, the proportion of officers was considerably increased, especially as regarded the higher grades and the staff, the divisions of staff officers was also better arranged, a more efficient check upon abuses was established, and the good effects of the change were soon rendered generally apparent.

From Captain Williams's work we learn that within a very few years several further alterations took place. In 1780 the "Government of Bengal deemed it requisite to augment the army," in consequence of the threatening demonstrations of Hyder Ali into the Carnatic, and the untoward defeat of the force under Colonel Bailie. "Every battalion in the service, except the six at Bombay, was increased to a thousand men, and formed into a regiment consisting of two battalions, each battalion of five companies." Six years later another new departure was taken. "The two battalions of each regiment were doubled up into a single battalion of ten companies, and the number of battalions reduced to thirty, and all the Independent Corps were reduced." Scarcely—to use a familiar metaphor—was the ink dry upon the Orders carrying the new arrangement into effect, when the tidings arrived that the Authorities in London were going to make a fresh disposition altogether. The three brigades were changed into six, each consisting of "a battalion of Europeans and six battalions of Sepoys of eight companies each, which increased the number of battalions to thirty six." Five years later the aggressions of Tippoo Sahib caused the Native corps to be increased to ten companies each. In 1796—the intervening years having disclosed somewhat ominous signs of friction—the whole Native Infantry Establishment was—to quote Captain Williams—"condensed into twelve unwieldy regiments of two battalions each." In

1797 the Native corps were put on a war establishment, and two new regiments added, and during the following years the Native army was still further augmented. It was undoubtedly an era of intense activity—the one which was heralded by these changes—and the Native Indian Army was not to be singular in its transformations. It has been remarked that, simultaneously with the ever varying directions of “John Company” for their Indian Army, changes which to some must have seemed well nigh revolutionary were at work in the Home Army. The sugar loaf hat of the Grenadiers had become a relic of the past, flour and pomatum and three cornered hat had alike vanished. 1800 saw the “Kevenhuller” replaced by the more familiar peaked and numbered cap. For the sergeants a short pike was substituted for the ponderous old halberd. Troopers were to have an epaulette of copper wire to guard the whole of the arm from sword wounds, and soldiers serving in the East and West Indies were to wear round, broad, Cromwellian shaped hats.\* In Europe the splendid drama of the Peninsular War was to be enacted. In India the last year but one of the eventful and warlike eighteenth century saw the British flag covered with glory in the distant East, the fall of the terrible Tippoo, and the final conquest of Mysore. Very unequal—unequal even to the verge of absurdity—were the forces about to contend for mastery in the arena of “Distant Ind.” We have seen above the strength of the Indian Army, and in the earlier portions of this work we have touched on that of the Royal troops. Opposed to them were the vast legions of the “Tiger Lord,” who, on the death of the warlike Hyder Ali, “found himself in possession of vast territories, of enormous wealth, and at the head of an army which had more than once measured its strength with that of Britain in the field. Tippoo was inspired by a flaming zeal that bordered on fanaticism for the religion of the Prophet, his only other emotion was an invincible hatred of the English.” Yet before the British and their Native comrades Seringapatam fell and Tippoo was slain, the well nigh impregnable fortress of Allyghur was stormed and taken, at Delhi Lake’s wearied troops were to rout twenty thousand of the brave Mahrattas, disciplined and led by Frenchmen, Laswarree and Assaye were to demonstrate to the warlike Scindia that his numberless array, his “active, fleet, and toil enduring Cavalry, most of whom were helmeted, with tippets and shirts of shining chain mail,” his powerful Artillery, could avail him nothing against the British and Native regiments of the Company. All these triumphs were gained within less than ten years after the change

\* It is noteworthy that the wire epaulette was advocated by the dashing sabreur Captain Nolan, of Balaklava memory in his work on “Cavalry”

in the constitution of the Native Army which we have above referred to. We do not propose to dwell here on the various organic changes which have occurred from the eventful year of Clive's re-arrangement to the present. As we have before observed, the most complete change was after the Mutiny, and it is the more desirable to bear this in mind as in every history of the army's deeds the Native regiments are referred to by numbers now in use, but which in very many cases designate regiments which date their existence from the maelstrom of rebellion in which their numerical predecessors were lost. As Sir John Strachey tersely puts it, "Before peace was certain the old Bengal Army had ceased to exist. The whole military organization was altered, the local European army was abolished."

Another feature in which the change wrought by the reorganization is most strongly marked is in the different nationalities which now compose the Bengal Army. Up to the time of the Mutiny the Bengal Infantry, for instance, was composed mainly of Brahmans and Rajputs of Oude and the North Western Provinces. The ruinous consequences of this system of recruiting from one class—and that class the most susceptible to caste traditions—were terribly proved, and that system has for ever disappeared. It will be impossible to give a clearer notion of the present *personnel* of the Native Army than by quoting the official report of the Indian Army Commission. "The systems of recruiting for the several armies are diverse. Regiments of the Madras and Bombay Armies draw their recruits from many tribes and castes over the several recruiting grounds of those Presidencies, and the Bombay regiments have an admixture of Sikhs and Hindustanis from Northern India in their ranks. These armies are thus composed of what are called mixed recruits, that is to say, of corps in which men of different races, several religions, and many provinces are thrown together into the same company or troop. In the Bengal or Punjab Armies the majority of the corps are what are called 'class company regiments,' that is to say, the regiments draw recruits from three or more different races and recruiting grounds, but the men of each class or race are kept apart in separate companies. Thus, an Infantry regiment may have two companies of Sikhs, two companies of Hindustani Brahmans and Rajputs, two companies of Punjabi Mohammedans, one company of Trans Indus Pathans, and one company of Dayras from the Kāngra or Jamu hills: such a regiment would be a 'class company' regiment, the Native officers of each company would ordinarily belong to the race, tribe, or sect, from which the company was recruited. In the Northern Army are a limited number of 'class regiments,' which are composed of men belonging to one caste or tribe. Such for instance are the Goorkha

Corps, recruited entirely from the hardy, short statured Highlanders of the Nepál hills, the Pioneer regiments, which consist exclusively of men of the Muzbi tribe, who in the early days of Sikh rule were despised outcasts, whose noblest calling was thieving, but who are now among the flower of the Northern Army "

The Bengal army, which first claims our attention, is, undoubtedly, the most important, numbering more than the armies of the other two Presidencies together, and being composed of the flower of the fighting populace of India. As Sir John Strachey says, the term Bengal Army is, and has long been, a misnomer, as there is not a single native of Bengal proper in its ranks, and only a small portion is ever stationed in Bengal, the regiments composing this being stationed along the route to the northern provinces and the Nepal frontier. Calcutta accounts for about five thousand. In the rest of the Lieutenant Governorship of Bengal, with its population of 69,000,000, there are no troops. Sir William Hunter is well within the mark when he says that probably 40,000,000 people go through life without once seeing the gleam of a bayonet or the face of a soldier. Taking the estimates roughly, of the Bengal and Punjab force, nearly two-thirds come from the Panjab and the north western frontier districts. The other proportions are thus given—About fifteen thousand from the north western provinces, Oudh, and other countries, and seven thousand from Nepal and other districts of the Himalayas. The Mohammedans numbered in 1885 more than eighteen thousand, the great majority of them coming from the Panjab, the frontier districts, and the Delhi territory. Nearly one-half of the Cavalry were Mohammedans, there were nearly twenty thousand Sikhs, or men belonging to other warlike classes of the Panjab and the frontier districts. About three thousand Brahmans, five thousand Rajputs, and five thousand Hindoos of other castes came from Oudh and the north western provinces, and belonged to the classes from which the Bengal Sepoy Army before the Mutiny were chiefly made. The remaining seven thousand men were chiefly Goorkhas from Nepál—for fighting qualities one of the most valuable parts of the Native Army, and hardly to be surpassed by any troops in the world.

It is not to be wondered at, then, that in our account of the regiments of which this splendid army is composed we shall, not once or twice, but frequently, come across instances of individual and collective valour, of loyalty, of chivalrous self abnegation which well deserve to be more widely known.

Here, again, we shall be struck with the seeming incongruities of the occurrence of

these splendid deeds and the red record which in many cases terminates the annals of the regiment which could boast them. It is a new and evil reading of the *res non totis* adage. Happily, as we shall see in many cases, the continuity of heroic descent has not been always broken, and regiments, no less than individuals, can look back with pride to deeds of by-gone days. It has been well said that, "in the perusal of public despatches for records of deeds of bravery by Native soldiers of India one is somewhat surprised at the constantly recurring notices of these deeds by British officers who have commanded Sepoys and Sowars. One can also scarcely fail to observe the strong recommendations for some special mark of acknowledgment in the form of distinction or other reward."

"During the horrible Indian Sepoy Mutiny of 1857-8, although many—very many—Native officers and soldiers fell away from their allegiance, and butchered in cold blood all the English they could lay their hands upon, there were large numbers of men, even of the very same caste as the mutineers, who showed extraordinary devotion to many who had ruled them. These showed heroic conduct beyond all praise—this, too, when it would have been easy, without the actual deed being fastened upon them, to have destroyed those whom by their constancy they saved from a cruel and dreadful death."

"In all the military operations, great or small, especially during the late Afghan war, the conduct of Native troops—officers, and soldiers alike—showed a spirit of the firmest faith toward the British Crown, and established the fact that they possessed a hardy courage, scarcely, if at all, exceeded by the best of their British brethren in arms. The bravery and endurance of those splendid soldiers, the Sikhs, shone conspicuously upon every occasion in which they were engaged. Curiously enough, too, those so opposite in every characteristic but one, that of firmness in combat—those blithe and merry little men, the Goorkhas—invariably carried themselves forward well to the front, and ever were foremost in the fight. Well may their officers have felt proud to lead them on to victory."

It is with reminiscences such as those words excite that we shall best approach the history of the Native Army of India.

It would be difficult to find anywhere a more picturesque body of men than are the Bengal Cavalry—a picturesqueness which, as we have seen, in no way detracts from their magnificent fighting qualities. Fortunately artists have not been slow to realise this, and the general appearance of the Indian Cavalry is consequently much more

familiar to us than is that of most other branches of the Service, either Indian or Colonial.

The first named are *THE GOVERNOR GENERAL'S BODY GUARD*, and in appearance—dissimilar as uniform and personality is in many ways—they remind one not dimly of the stately corps of Gentlemen at Arms and Yeomen of the Guard, who, in her native kingdom, form the Body Guard of the Empress of India, save that the Indian Guard is mounted. The physique of the men is splendid, their status dignified, and their uniform and accoutrements magnificent.

It seems probable that in the earlier period of their history the Governor General's Body Guard were composed of Europeans exclusively, but this restriction did not long obtain. Their military records, too, belong rather to the past than the present, as many years have passed since they have seen the tented field—at least in the capacity of combatants. But formerly this was far otherwise. In the earlier battles their fierce struggles in which oftentimes it was not only victory but existence which the British Army had to contend for, the Body Guard from time to time signally distinguished themselves. Governors General not seldom took the field in person, one notable instance of which was afforded by the Pindaree War of 1817, when the Marquis of Hastings, as Commander in Chief and Governor General—a gallant soldier, eloquent senator, and popular statesman—a veteran of much hard service, took the field in person and at the head of the Grand Army of Bengal, which numbered some 40,000 men, advanced, in conjunction with the armies of Madras and Bombay, to crush the terrible hordes of Pindarees and Mahrattas. Naturally well nigh forgotten now, the campaign was of the most severe nature. The Pindarees and their allies eluded crushing like quicksilver a formidable army might seem to be annihilated, but its component parts would reappear, apparently as numerous as was the aggregate. The expedition was entirely successful, despite the dogged perseverance of the Pindaree chief Cheetoo, whose adventures though troublesome enough to us, were to the last degree romantic. Pursued into fastnesses of rocks and forests, 'his horses kept constantly saddled, his men hunted and famished sleeping with brilles in their hands ready to mount and flee at a moment's notice,' he was at last deserted by his sole remaining adherent. There was no escape for him now his track was being followed unswervingly and unpitily by men of our Native army, whose skill and subtlety excelled his own, yet for all that he disappeared. At last his horse was found quietly grazing, saddled and accoutred in full with the chief's belongings. "A further search was made

tious Amongst other officers of the regiment who distinguished themselves at this period may be mentioned Captain G A Brown, Lieutenant L de H Larpent, Lieutenant Crugie, Major Chambers, and Lieutenant Buch—the last named particularly in the operations against the Taping rebels in 1862

In the Afghan War the 1st were with General Biddulph's force, forming the leading column of a movement made in March by the Thal Chotiali route towards Dera Ghazi Khan. An engagement took place at Bighao with the tribal levies from the Zhob and Bora Valleys, numbering some 3,000 men. "Major Keen, 1st Bengal Native Infantry, commanding the column, which included his own regiment, seven officers, and 499 men, Peshawar and Bombay Mountain Batteries, three officers and 124 men, with four guns, and three officers and 256 troopers of the 3rd Bengal Cavalry and 2nd Scinde Horse,—on receiving notice of the approach of the enemy, completed his dispositions for a counter attack, which he skilfully executed, killing 150 of their number"

So many and various are the services which from time to time the Indian regiments are called upon to render, that we cannot venture here to follow them through the less important duties they have fulfilled, and we must therefore end here our notice of the Deolpur or Pultan, the first of the Bengal Native Infantry Regiments

The 2nd (Queen's Own) BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY\* date from 1798. A glance at the footnote will prove that the Queen's Own are amongst the regiments which have seen the most service of any, and the Imperial Cypher is only confirmatory of their proud position. Their first active service of note was in 1803, when, as the Chutta Battahon (the 2nd of the 4th Regiment), they joined the army of Lord Lake at Secundra. Their first battahon was engaged with distinction at Allyghur, and on the same day in the following week, the 31st, as the Queen's Own were then numbered, were amongst the native regiments which were engaged at Delhi, and in consideration of their prowess there, received an extra colour and an additional jemadar "in testimony of the peculiar honour acquired by the army on that occasion." Laswarree has been before referred to. For some short time they remained in the occupation of the ancient capital, which was soon after besieged by Holkar. The defence on that occasion is rightly held to have reflected great credit on Commander,† Resident ‡ and troops, "whose conduct was distinguished by the most unvaried zeal and laborious exertions." § The sequel of the siege of

\* The 2nd (Queen's Own) Bengal Native Infantry have the Royal cypher in the Garter. Delhi. "Laswarree" De "Blurpore" "Kbelat" "Afghanistan" "Malabar" "Panjab" "Chillianwallah" "Goojerat," "Central India" "Afghanistan 1858" The uniform is red with facings of blue

† Lt Col Linn.

‡ Lt Col Ochterlony

§ Williams.



Dehli was the battle of Deig 'one of the hardest fought battles during the war,' and on the fall of the city the Queen's Own proceeded to Bhurtpore, its first battalion (the late 4th regiment) being left to garrison Deig. They were engaged at the capture of Bhurtpore in 1826, and in the Kule affairs of 1835 and four years later won the distinction—borne by them alone of the Bengal Regiments—'Khelat.' Throughout the Afghan Campaign they were engaged, and gained the best distinctions under Sir Hugh Gough at Maharajpore, and the various actions—many of which have been before noticed—which are included under the word "Punjab"—the passage of the Chenab, Sadoolapore, Chillianwallah, and Goojerat. In 1850 they took part in the expedition under Sir C. Napier to Kohat. During the Mutiny they were employed in Central India, notably at Sangor where they rendered good service. The final distinction, "Afghanistan," testifies to their participation in the campaign, the leading incidents of which we have before now dwelt upon.\* During the first campaign they formed part of the Kurram reserve and were principally at Kohat. Their share in the second campaign may be described as one of intention. It was intended that they should join Doran's Brigade of the Khyber Force, but the health of the regiment was so seriously affected that the order was countermanded, and they returned to India.

The 3rd BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY,† the *Gintine La Pultan* date from 1798, and were formerly the "2nd Native Infantry." The original 32nd battalion was, according to Williams raised in 1786, and was one of four regiments styled the *Charnie Yarie* or "four friends," and as such took a part, though not a very important one, in the Rohilla campaign. In 1796 this battalion became the 3rd of the 1st regiment. They served at Bhurtpore—the details of which have been before given—and in many of the less important expeditions which from time to time have been undertaken. In 1856 they served against the Southalls and during the Mutiny. Afghanistan 1879-80, records their share in the second part of the Afghan Campaign, in which, however, they were not engaged in any of the greater battles.

The 4th (late the "3rd") BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY‡ date from 1798. According to Williams the 33rd battalion was raised in 1786, and like the 32nd was known as a *Charnie Yarie* battalion. As such it formed the 3rd battalion of the 5th regiment. The 33rd

\* The *Narrative* of the regiment is *Brown La Pultan*. The Hon. Colonel is the Prince of Wales.

† The 3rd Bengal Native Infantry have *Bhurtpore* and *Afghanistan* 1799-80. The uniform is red with black facings.

‡ The 4th Bengal Native Infantry bear *La Pultan* "*Bhurtpore*" "*Kabul* 1841," "*Ferozeshah*" "*Subman*" "*Afghanistan* 1879-80." The uniform is red with black facings.

fought at Laswarree and Bhutpore, and, as their third distinction shows, are the first of the existing Native Infantry regiments which bear "Kabul" on their colours. They with H M 31st and the 1st Light Cavalry arrived as reinforcements to Pollock's army, and then "the march began towards those mighty mountains which lie between Kabul and the plain whereon stands the city of Jellalabad." When the army entered the Tizeen Pass the heights were seen to be crowded with 16,000 men under Akbar Khan, and the enemy were not slow in commencing hostilities. But the tragedy of the Khyber Pass was not to be repeated. Scarcely did the fierce hordes reach the valley when our Cavalry fell upon them like a human tempest, threw them into instant confusion, and cut them to pieces. Meanwhile our Infantry had won the crest of the heights, and trusting chiefly to the bayonet carried all before them. Our loss in killed and wounded was about a hundred and seventy of all ranks. The regiment was actively engaged throughout the campaign. In the Sutlej campaign the 33rd were commanded by Colonel Sandeman who then bore the rank of Brevet Major. We are apt sometimes to lose sight of the vast disparity in numbers between our fierce and warlike foes and ourselves, a disparity which the following extract shows in its true proportions. "The British now concentrated comprised 5,674 Europeans, and 12,053 Natives, making a total of 17,717 rank and file, and sixty five guns. According to the Sikhs' account, their force at Perozeshah consisted of 25,000 regular troops and eighty eight guns, exclusive of the Yazedarcas and irregular soldiers making their force in camp upwards of 35,000. Besides this force, Tej Singh with 23,000 regulars and sixty seven guns was only ten miles distant." It will be remembered that it was at Perozeshah our Infantry made that magnificent charge which, in the face of a murderous fire of shot and grape, swept the Sikh gunners away from the guns that were dealing such destruction in our ranks. But it has been well said that "fine phrases would be thrown away upon conduct and heroism such as were displayed at Perozpoor.\* The plain professional despatches of Sir Henry Hardinge and Sir Hugh Gough form the best eulogium. All behaved nobly." At Sobraon the 33rd—the Hildard ka Pultan, to give them their Native designation—were one of the four native regiments† which advanced with the 10th, 53rd, and 80th of Her Majesty's regiments, in a manner which elicited the warm praise of the Commander in-Chief. "Moving at a firm and steady pace they never fired a shot till they had passed the barriers opposed to them—a forbearance much to be commended and most worthy of constant

\* Witness Sir John Lubbock's march to join Gough.

† The officers were the 43rd, 59th and 63rd.

institution, to which may be attributed the success of their first effort, and the small loss they sustained." Amongst the officers of the regiment who distinguished themselves during the Mutiny may be mentioned Lieutenant Battye, Captain Dickson, Lieutenant Gardon, and Major Martin. Various local and comparatively unimportant operations have between that date and the recent Afghan Campaign fallen to the lot of the 4th. In the last named war they were engaged during the latter part, and satisfactorily performed the duties which fell to their share.

The 5th **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY**\*—late the 42nd Jansin kee-Paltun—date from 1803, a year when considerable additions were made to the Native Army. The first name on their colours recalls the troublous times of 1811, which led up indirectly to the campaign commemorated by the distinction. The Arracan territory was under Burmese government, and the cruel nature of the rule induced many of the natives to seek the more peaceful and settled atmosphere of the British Possessions. So far back, indeed, as 1795, a dispute had arisen owing to this cause, and before the end of the century "two thirds of the Mings of Arracan are supposed to have exchanged the habitations of their fathers for a home and settlement under British protection." In 1811 these refugees received an addition in the person of King Berrag, who forthwith organized an invasion of Burmese territory, for which the Burmese King of the World and Lord of the White Elephant threatened to enforce reprisals upon us. Eventually it became necessary for us to chastise our unwelcome but undeniably brave guest, but his reckless enterprise sowed the seeds of future contention, which grew to maturity in 1823. In 1823 operations on an extended scale became inevitable, and a force was mustered under General Morrison at Arracan. Here, however, occurred one of the mutinies which from time to time in the past have dimmed the glory of the Bengal Army. Three Native regiments† refused to march, remonstrances and warnings were alike disregarded, and eventually the Artillery and Royal troops opened fire upon the 47th Regiment, which thereupon ceased to exist‡. Other Native regiment, however, remained staunch, and amongst them was the 42nd. As before remarked, the country was a singularly difficult one, well nigh impervious by dense and rank vegetation, and terribly fatal from miasmatic exhalations§. The objects, however, that we had in view were obtained, and the 42nd gained the

\* The 5th Bengal Native Infantry (Lahore) have "Arracan" "Afghanistan" "Kandahar" "Ghuznee" "Kabul," 1841 "Moolker" "Ferrosbah" "Soliman" "Afghanistan 1849-50." The uniform is red with yellow facings.

† The 4th, 4th, and 60th.

‡ Another 4th was almost immediately formed.

§ At the least of the troubles was the plague of mosquitoes. In Alexander's account we read—A cavalry officer arrived that he found no protection in a pair of leather breeches; an infantry soldier declared that they bit him through his breeches; an artillerist, to round the joke, asserted that he could not secure his head by thrusting it into a mortar.

distinction of Arracan for their colours. They served again during the war in Afghanistan in 1840, and in March, 1842, were with the force which Nott led out of Kandahar to give battle against the enemy. Space will not allow us to recount here the stirring and tragic incidents of that campaign, wherein the heroism of warriors seemed to act as a foil to the ineptitude of politicians, but we must perforce quote the words written by the gallant Nott when provoked well nigh to fury at the panic-stricken orders he received: "My Sepoys always acted nobly, and I could have done nothing without them."\* Nor must we, in mentioning this period of their existence, omit to mention that the 5th are amongst the regiments which can boast of having participated in the capture of Ghuznee, where were taken the famous sandal wood gates, regarded as a veritable Palladium by the Afghans, and said—though this was questioned—to be those brought in the eleventh century by the Sultan Mahmood from Somnath. At Moodkee they again distinguished themselves, in the fierce fighting against foes who had everything at stake, and had long vaunted of being irresistible, and at Ferozeshah they were in the magnificent line of infantry before the advancing might of which the Khalsa hosts broke and fled discomfited. With "Sobraon" the share of the 5th in the greater battles of the Indian Army terminated for a time. Preserving their integrity during the Mutiny they have from time to time been engaged in some of the more—relatively—unimportant active duty which falls to the lot of the Indian regiments.

In the recent Afghan Campaign they joined, in November, 1879, General Tytler's Brigade of the Kurram Field Force, and were engaged in various skirmishes, a detachment being in garrison at Chapri in May of the following year, when a determined attack by the Waziris was effectively repulsed †.

The 6th BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY,‡ late the 43rd, the Kyne hodaheena Pultun, date from 1803, and like their predecessors in number are "Light Infantry."

The early history of each of the older corps is so nearly identical that it would be wearisome to recount the individual records, even when the many subsequent changes render it possible to do so. For the eighteen years following the Regulations of 1796, fixing the establishment at twelve regiments, the increase to the army had been at the rate, roughly speaking, of one regiment each year, so that in 1814 there were thirty regiments of two battalions each. The first distinction of the 6th tells of "fierce

\* Quarterly Review "Sir W. Nott's Papers" 1846.

† Military operations later than the Egyptian Campaign are not as a rule referred to in this work.

‡ The 6th Bengal Native Infantry have "Nasr-e-Afghanistan" "Kandahar" "Ghurnee" "Kabul 1842," "Maharajpore" "Sobraon" "Ali Musjid" "Afghanistan 1859." The uniform is red with white facings.

Mahratta battle" and the heroism shown by the Company's troops—British and Native—at Nagpore in 1817, when Asa Sahib placed the gallant garrison in such fearful straits by his treachery. The Native troops had had not long before a magnificent example set them by their countrymen of the (late) 6th Bengal Cavalry. A desperate charge of the enemy placed them in temporary possession of one of our guns, which they slew round and fired with terrible effect, killing many of our officers. All seemed over, from the crowds of women and children—the wives and families of the Sepoys—arose an agonised wailing, the terrible fate which befalls the victims of Arab victories seemed about to be theirs. From the post he was forbidden to leave Captain Fitzgerald, with his three troops of cavalry, saw the impending tragedy. It was one of those occasions when orders are better honoured in the breach than the observance. He resolved to charge. The Hindoos among his followers "threw earth over their heads, the Mussulmans shouted *Deen! Deen!*" resolving to conquer or die. Before their splendid charge the Mahratta Horse fled headlong the guns were recaptured and once again turned on the foe, and with a splendid charge the Sepoys drove the baffled Arabs before them. Reinforcements shortly after arrived, and under General Doveton attacked the city, which ultimately "surrendered." The next important achievements of the regiment were in Afghanistan, where they gathered a goodly wreath of laurels. When the army of the Indus assembled towards the close of 1838, the 43rd were in Colonel Nott's—the 2nd—Brigade of the First Division, and were for some time in garrison at Quetta, and, after the apparent success of the expedition, at Kandahar. While there they supplied the detachment which accompanied Nott in his expeditions against the turbulent Ghilzies and other tribes. For weary months they remained in Kandahar beleaguered by foes without and endangered by treachery within, and must have welcomed the change caused by the sortie of the 12th of January, when a wing of the regiment took part in the successful engagement with the enemy under Suifu Jung and Atta Mohammed. As we read the accounts of those anxious days we seem to enter into the enthusiastic joy with which Nott's army, after months of hardship culminating in orders for a humiliating retreat, welcomed the *permission* to take Kabul. In that operation the 43rd rendered good service, gaining the praise, well deserved in their case, of the authorities. Under Gough they fought at Maharajpore—the battle in which the defunct 56th Native Infantry so gallantly acquitted themselves—and at Sobraon shared with H M's 10th and 53rd and the present 5th Bengal Native Infantry

\* See the E. I. C. Journal 1834.

the honours of the day "The 10th Foot," wrote the Commander in Chief in his despatches, "greatly distinguished itself" The onset of H M's 53rd Foot was as gallant as effective The 43rd and 59th Native Infantry, brigaded with them, emulated both in cool determination "

In the Afghan Campaign of 1878-80, the 6th were attached to the 4th Brigade of the 1st Division Peshawar Field Force, under Sir S Browne Five companies were with the force attacking Ali Musjid, while three were under Major Bride in the rear guard They subsequently joined the Division of General Manners, and had some sharp fighting in the Bazar Valley During the greater part of the second campaign they occupied Fort Jamrud

The 7th (the Duke of Connaught's Own) BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY\*—late the 47th "Crum La Paltun"—date from 1824 Seven years after their formation they served in Orissa against the Cuttack rebels, and in the battles which occupied our warriors in the fifth decade of the present century the 7th bore an active part, scoring in Arracan and sharing in the glories of Moodkec, Ferozeshah, Ahwal, and Sobraon, the details of which have been often before given

During the Mutiny they were principally engaged in the Mirzapore district In the war in China of 1858-59, almost lost sight of in the more familiar campaign of the following two years, they formed part of the forces under General Straubenzee, their own commander being Colonel Pott The next of the more important campaigns in which they have taken part is the Egyptian war of 1882, when they were commanded by Colonel Worsley At Tel el Kebir the Indian Contingent, with whom were the Seaforth Highlanders and the Blue Jackets, operated on the extreme left, and distinguished themselves by gallantly storming an advanced battery of the enemy After the battle, Sir Hubert Macpherson led them in "hot and swift pursuit" after the flying enemy, and promptly occupied Zagazig The subsequent peaceful advance to Cairo closed the connection of the Duke of Connaught's Own with the war in which they had added to their already high reputation

The 8th BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY† was formerly numbered the 59th, and dates from 1815 No very important service fell to their share till the Sutlej Campaign, in which they were commanded by Colonel Stokes, and fought with distinction at Sobraon, after-

\* The 7th Bengal Native Infantry bore "Moodkec" "Ferozeshah" "Ahwal," "Sobraon" "China, 1858-59" "Egypt 1882" "Tel el Kebir" The uniform is red with yellow facings

† The 8th Bengal Native Infantry bear "Sobraon" and "Afghanistan 1879-80" The uniform is red with white facings.

wards participating in the operations of the Gullundur force under General Wheeler. For many years then they rested—so far as any of the Native regiments of Her Majesty the Queen Empress can be said to rest—and the more popular portion of their history must be taken up at the chapter which deals with the Afghan war. Like many other regiments they suffered severely from sickness during the sojourn at Ali Musjid, but despite the disadvantage under which they were then placed, the detachment under Captain Webb gained great distinction at Kam Daka in January, 1880, and amongst the bravest on the field was Jemadar Bahudar Khan, who fell, as warriors love to fall, at the head of his company. The 8th subsequently joined the brigade under Arbuthnot at Safed Sang.\*

The 9th **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY** † date from 1823, and three years after their formation took part in the famous siege of Burtipore, which has been before described. It was not long before the Sutlej Campaign called for their presence, throughout which, and notably at Sobraon, they served with distinction. Old records teem with the praise of the Native regiments herein, and it is no matter of wonder that when the recent Afghan Campaign made a call upon their duty the 9th were well to the fore. The good fortune of sharing in the bigger engagements was not, however, theirs, their principal service being garrison duty at Peshawar, and participation in the operations of the Jellalabad movable column and the Kama Expeditionary Force.

The 10th **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY** ‡ date from 1823, and were originally numbered the 65th. The scope of the present work only enables us to mention that they took part in the operations under General Van Straubenzee in China in 1858-9, and have subsequently been creditably engaged with the forces in Burmah.

The 11th **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY** § date from 1825, and were formerly numbered the 70th. Their first service of importance was in 1848-9, when they gained the general distinction of the "Punjab," in addition to "Chillianwallah" and "Goojerat." The details of these battles have often been given before, it will suffice here to mention that the 70th gained great credit for their conduct, and that amongst the officers who more

\* It will be understood that the obvious reasons the most recent and purely local affairs in which the Native regiments have been engaged are not here referred to. It must however always be borne in mind that the last mentioned engagement is not by any means necessarily the last service rendered.

† The 9th Bengal Native Infantry bear "Burtipore," "Sobraon," "Afghanistan 1840." The uniform is red with yellow facings.

‡ The 10th Bengal Native Infantry bear "China, 1858-9." The uniform is red with yellow facings.

§ The 11th Bengal Native Infantry bear "Punjab," "Chillianwallah," "Goojerat," "China 1858-9," "Afghanistan, 1840-41." The uniform is red with yellow facings.

particularly distinguished themselves may be mentioned Colonel Drummond and Captains Byers, Cox, Garstin, Hopkinson and Whiring. During the Mutiny several individual members of the regiment performed acts of signal courage, foremost amongst whom may be mentioned Lieutenant Dannat, who gained the Victoria Cross for his courage in an encounter with the Ramghur Mutineers, when he was instrumental in capturing two guns. The 70th subsequently took part in the China campaign of 1858, before alluded to, and in the Bhotan war of 1864. When the order of advance was given, the 11th were with the extreme left and left centre columns, and under Major Garstin distinguished themselves at the capture of Chamoorchee. Later on, under Lieutenant Millet, a body of some fifty men of the regiment held our position at Tazagong against a determined attack of the enemy, a few days after again fighting with great bravery, though with heavy loss, in the attack made by Colonel Watson on the enemy's position\*. The 11th participated in the Lushu expedition, and their more notable achievements were consummated in the Afghan war of 1878-80. They were for some time attached to the Kurram Field Force, after which they were engaged on garrison duty. Colonel Harris of the regiment was in command of the Ah Khel garrison, which gained considerable credit for their repulse of a determined attack. The Chakmani expedition and the Zaimisht operations claimed their attention before the close of the campaign, during which they lost no fewer than two field officers and 100 of other ranks.

The 12th **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY**,† the Khelat i Ghilzie Regiment, date from 1849, their official date of birth being the same as that on which was issued the Governor General's Order conferring on them their first distinction. In the fierce Afghan war which raged from 1839 to 1842, the Ghilzies were our most inveterate foes. The vast and picturesque fortress of Khelat had been taken by General Wiltshire in 1839, given up, and again acquired the following year and towards the end of 1842 was vigorously attacked by a force of between seven and eight thousand of the fierce hillmen. Lieutenant Colonel Craigie Hallatt was in command of a much smaller body of men composed of various "details," and from this body the present 12th Bengal Native Infantry derives its origin.

The defence was a splendid one, and whatever may be thought of the policy that directed the evacuation, there can be no doubt that both General Nott and Colonel—then Captain—Halkett were bitterly disappointed at the order. The latter especially,

\* Lieutenant Millet was amongst the killed on this occasion.

† The 12th Bengal Native Infantry bear Khelat i Ghilzie "Candahar" "Ghurnee" Cebu! 1842 "Maharaj pore Afghanistan 1839." The uniform is red with white facings.



who, but a couple of days previously, had repulsed a determined attack, inflicting on the enemy a loss of five hundred men, regarded it as "something like an acknowledgment of defeat." Yet perhaps it was time, for the day before the arrival of the relieving force the last sheep had been killed and eaten. We cannot linger over the other incidents of the war, the share of the 12th in which is testified by their distinctions, nor can we dwell on the history of the intervening years. Mention, however, must be made of the Bhutan war, in which they distinguished themselves in the Divisions commanded by Malcaster and Richardson, and took a conspicuous part in the storming of Dewangiri.

The recent Afghan Campaign afforded an opportunity for the regiment to revisit the scenes of their earliest prowess. They were attached to Sir Donald Stewart's division, and for some three months were in garrison at their name place. Sicknes, however, compelled their early return to India, which they reached in April, 1879. Since then they have taken part in the Burmah expedition.

The 13th (the Shekhawattee) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY\*** were formerly known as the Shekhawattee Battalion, and date as such from about 1845. But the Shekhawattee Brigade—including both cavalry and infantry—dates from much earlier, having in 1837 been actively employed in Rajpootanah under Colonel Forster. "The entire brigade joined the British army in 1846, then operating on the Sutlej under General Sir H. Smith, was present at the battle of Alwal, and had the honour to be specially noticed in the Houses of Parliament by the Duke of Wellington and Lord Auckland, the then Governor General of India." Subsequently to Alwal the brigade served in the Punjab. During the Mutiny the battalion were more than passively loyal, being "severely tested and found staunch and deserving." They served in conjunction with a European Caval Brigade in Maunbhoom, Suigbhoom, and Sambulpore. In the more recent war in Afghanistan they were under the command of Colonel Watson and after staying a short time in the camp at Thal accompanied the force under General Tytler in the operations in the Zaimusht territory, notably the storming of Zawa. Their subsequent services during the war included the occupation of Chapri and Mardoria.

The 14th (the Ferozepore Sikhs) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY†** also date from 1846, and were formerly known as the Ferozepore Regiment. The doings of the regiments

\* The 13th Bengal Native Infantry bear Alwal and "Afghanistan 18 3-51." The uniform is red with dark blue facings.

† The 14th Bengal Native Infantry bear "Lucknow (Defence and Capture)," Ali Musjid, "Afghanistan, 18 6-9." The uniform is red with yellow facings.

engaged in the Defence of Lucknow—the first distinction borne by the 14th—will be treated of hereafter, it will suffice here to say that that distinction acquires a double lustre when borne by a Native regiment \*

In the attack on Ali Musjid they were in General Appleyard's column, and were with the 81st, the regiment which actually commenced action. Their loss was heavy, Captain Maclean and seven native non-commissioned officers being amongst the killed or wounded. When Ali Musjid had fallen the Ferozepore Sikhs took part in the advance to Kati and Landi Khana, but the severe sickness which broke out in the regiment terminated their connection with the war so early as the following December.

The 15th (the Loodianah Sikhs) **BENGALESE NATIVE INFANTRY**† were, like their numerical predecessors, raised on the 30th July, 1846, and were long known as the regiment of Loodianah. During the Mutiny, one of the most nobly won of the Victoria Crosses was gained by Sergeant Gill of the regiment. When the outbreak occurred at Benares he, with two others, saved several Europeans from impending slaughter, thrice he saved the life of an officer of the 27th Native Infantry, and on another occasion killed a sepoy who was about to murder a sergeant of the 25th Native Infantry. On this occasion he, with only his sword, faced and kept at bay *twenty seven mutineers*.

During the China war the 15th were busily engaged, being brigaded with the Royal Scots and H.M.'s 31st Regiment, in the 1st Brigade of the 1st Infantry Division. When the Afghan war broke out they joined the army in October, 1878, and for a considerable time garrisoned the Citadel of Kandahar, an important duty, in the performance of which their discipline and conduct gained repeated commendations from the authorities. They shared in the actions of Ahmed Khel and Arzu, and throughout the ensuing months were actively engaged, distinguishing themselves notably in the skirmish at Jahar Kila on the 12th of May, 1880. The following August they were with Roberts's army, and on the 31st of that month took part as the *only* infantry regiment in the famous reconnaissance under Brigadier Gough. Their steady fire routed a large body of the enemy—some six or seven thousand in number—and obtained for the regiment special mention. Their brilliant services during the Afghan war consummated in the battle of Kandahar, fought on the day following the reconnaissance. Their share in the campaign in Egypt of 1882 is well known. In the advance on Hasheen they were in the rear of the square, and three days later fought in the battle of Tofrek.

\* The regiment of Ferozepore were with the column under Major Renaud.

† The 15th Bengal Native Infantry have since 1860 been "Ahmed Khel, Kandahar" 1880, "Afghanistan 1882-83" "Sukim 1883" "Tofrek." The uniform is red with green facings.

The 16th (the Lucknow) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY**\* dates from December, 1857. They were formerly known as the "Regiment of Lucknow," and it is scarcely to be wondered at that a title eloquent of such honour is still familiarly used. The Regiment of Lucknow was composed of the loyal remnants of the 13th, 48th, and 71st Native Regiment., which dated from 1764, 1804, and 1825 respectively, but which mutinied at Lucknow on the fateful 24th of May, 1857. Only some four hundred remained

"In action faithful and in honour clear,  
Who broke no promise,"

and who richly merited the high praise they received, and the distinction of forming the nucleus of a regiment whose name should, through all time, recall their devotion and enduring courage. Many are the accounts which have appeared of that terrible siege, though more than thirty years have passed, the record of the sufferings, the valour, the nameless horrors, the matchless endurance which it produced are still fresh. So evident was it that the rebels intended laying siege to the capital, that, towards the end of June, Sir Henry Lawrence made a sortie to obtain much needed provisions. This sortie terminated in the battle of Chinhutti where our troops suffered a repulse. That evening the enemy were in the town, our defence was confined to the Residency, and a week later the gallant Lawrence was no more. For two months the heroic garrison held out, hoping daily for aid, yet never wavering—the sick and dying lying without bed or bedding in the crowded hospital, through the walls and windows of which came hurthling from time to time a shot or shell, putting a period to suffering, and hushing for ever anguished groan and weary plaint. Nearer and nearer still were pushed the mines, heavier and more deathful grew the cannonade. But every breach was manned by heroes, and from every attack the rebels were repulsed with heavy loss. No names shine with a fairer lustre in the unfading emblazonment of the Defence of Lucknow than those of Chamber, Cubitt, Loughman, Green and Wilson of the 13th, of Bird, Fletcher, Green, and Huxham of the 48th of Birch, Dinning, Sewell, and Strangways of the 71st. Most were wounded—often several times. On one of the hopeless watchings for help from the look-out Lieutenant Fletcher had his left hand shot away, Lieutenant Cubitt had gained his Victoria Cross for saving the lives of three fellow soldiers after Chinhutti, Lieutenant Sewell established during the siege a cartridge factory of inestimable value. On the 23rd August, Brigadier Inglis wrote to Havelock, 'The enemy are within a few yards of our defences

\* The 16th Bengal Native Infantry have "on the shoulders and upper arms the design of a Turreted Gallies," "Black over the arms" "Africans as 1575-6" The uniform is red with white facings.

their eighteen pounders are within 150 yards of some of our batteries, and we cannot reply to them. My strength now in Europeans is 350 and about 300 Natives and the men are dreadfully harassed, and, owing to part of the Residency being brought down by round shot, many are without shelter." But we must not linger on the story of the Defence of Lucknow. When at last Havelock fought his way in there remained but little more than three fifths of the original garrison. Even then the siege was not over, further dangers were to be faced, prolonged sufferings and privations\* to be endured ere the three generals had their famous meeting, and in these dangers, sufferings, and privations the Regiment of Lucknow took an honoured share.

The Lucknow Regiment took part in the latter portion of the Afghan campaign.

The 17th (the Loyal Poorbeah) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY**† is the first of the Native regiments raised subsequently to the Mutiny. They fought in the Bhotan war of 1864, and a detachment under Lieutenant Dawes garrisoned the fort of Dhumsong. They were in the latter part of the Afghan campaign, and with the Indian Contingent in the Egyptian war. They took part in the battle of Hasheen, and were hotly pressed in the attack on McNeill's zeriba.

The 18th (the Alipore) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY**,‡ formerly the Alipore Regiment, date as a corps from 1793, but their active connection with the Native Army as at present constituted is of more recent date, and presents no features of particular interest, if we except the Bhotan expedition of 1864, in which they were in the left column under General Durnsford, and during the latter part of the campaign distinguished themselves under General Fraser Tytler.

The 19th (Punjab) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY**§ were formerly the 7th Punjab Infantry. The space at our command, in the case of the 19th and similar regiments, prevents us dwelling on their previous history. The great majority of them, when incorporated formally into Her Majesty's Indian Army, could boast of brave deeds already performed during the Mutiny, though in comparatively few cases were these within the areas commemorated by distinctions. We must content ourselves, therefore, with glancing at the share they took in the more important wars under the rule of the

\* A cheerot cost between three and four rupees. a bottle of brandy fetched fifty four rupees. an old flannel coat was sold for fifty-o-e.

† The 17th Bengal Native Infantry has a "Afghan" cap 1859-63. Snakim 1860. "Tofrek." The uniform is red with white facings.

‡ The 18th Bengal Native Infantry has a red uniform with black facings.

§ The 19th Bengal Native Infantry have "Ahmed Khel" Afghanistan 1858-60. The uniform is red with blue facings.

incident, more peculiarly affecting the 21st, occurred after this battle, which we describe in full as evidence of how Native officers are equal to the responsibilities thrown on them. "The camp was roused by the sound of firing, the cause of which was very unexpected. It appeared that there had been an organized attempt to rescue the captured prisoners, who were under a strong guard of the 21st Native Infantry, commanded by a Subliadar, Makhan Singh. Two rifle shots had been heard which do not seem to have been fully accounted for, and the prisoners imagined they were the signal of an attempted rescue. They accordingly sprang from the ground simultaneously, and began furiously to sway from side to side, in the hope of breaking the ropes by which they were tethered. Their excitement was terrible to witness. Several snatched at the rifles of the Sepoy guard, and tried to wrest them away, hence ensued a series of desperate personal combats. One powerful Wazin, who got free from his bonds, was shot dead by the revolver of a Native officer. Makhan Singh saw that unless extreme measures were immediately taken the whole prisoners might break loose and effect their escape. So while these masses of excited and desperate men were swaying and wildly wrenching, the guard loaded, and either shot down or bayoneted every man who persisted in struggling." After that, their chief duty was again garrison, but in the following October they were prominently engaged in the action at Shutargardan, occupying with the 3rd Sikhs an important position. On the 14th of the same month they very greatly distinguished themselves under Colonel Collis, charging a force of some 4,000 of the enemy and routing them with heavy loss. Their subsequent services in the campaign were of a more passive though equally important character. Like many other regiments they suffered severely from sickness.

The 22nd (Punjab) BREGAL NATIVE INFANTRY\* were formerly known as the 11th Punjab Infantry. After the China war, the incidents of which have been before related, their next service of any magnitude was against the Lushais in 1872, when they were commanded by Colonel Stafford, and greatly distinguished themselves. They also took part in the Jonaki Afreedee expedition five years later. In the Afghan war of 1878-80 they were at first employed on garrison duty at Peshawar, after which they were attached to the 2nd Brigade of the Khyber Division. Few regiments suffered more severely from the climate, amongst those who were struck down being the commandant, Colonel J. O'Brien.

\* The 2nd Bengal Native Infantry have China, 1860-6. Afghanistan 18 9-80. The uniform is red with blue facings.

The 23rd (Punjab) BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY \* were formerly known as the 10th Punjab Infantry, and retain the distinctive appellation of Pioneers. They took a very prominent part in the China war of 1860, being attached to the 2nd Brigade of the 1st Division of Infantry. In the advance on Taku they were in the centre, when the allied troops occupied Pehiang being fortunate enough to find a pawnbroker's establishment assigned as their quarters a circumstance which it is satisfactory to record they turned to profitable account. The 23rd—then the 15th—were with the Rifles "lent" for a short time to General Montauban, when he was anxious to teach the enemy a lesson and after that they joined in the attack upon Tangkoo and in the capture of the Taku Forts and Chan-chai wan. Outside Peking they had a brisk skirmish with the enemy, during which it is reported that an officer "in the clo *mêlée* forgot, oddly enough, to draw his sword, and with clenched fist knocked down a Tartar, who was bayoneted ere he could rise" (*Grand*). Their service with the Abyssinian expedition was highly meritorious. The most serious attack made by the enemy in the war was hurled at the Pioneers, who behaved with the greatest bravery, plunging into the dense masses of the enemy (the main body) and repelling them with terrible slaughter. Again do we hear of the 23rd in the thick of the Afghan war, on the scene of which they arrived shortly before the storming of Peiwar Kotal. Their first service consisted of two important reconnaissances under Colonel Perkins and Major Corbet. They then led the way in the splendid advance made by Brigadier Thelwall. Small though our loss comparatively was, it was heavy to the 23rd for amongst the killed was Major Anderson, their second in command. His body was found terribly mutilated, and a correspondent, writing at the time remarked that "the life of any Kabulee would not that day have been much worth purchase if he had encountered on the field either man or officer of the 23rd Pioneers." In the advance on Ah Kheyl one wing was in the advance guard and another in the rear. Passing over the intervening mountains, when the news of the Kabul massacre became known the 23rd held the Shutargardan Pass and subsequently took part in the advance on Kabul. A detachment was with Major White's force which so distinguished itself in the defiles before Charaiah. The remainder of the regiment were with General Baker, and materially assisted in the brilliant charges which gained the day. Dr Duncan of the regiment was wounded, and Gemadar Beer Singh and two privates received the Order of Merit for

\* The 23rd Bengal Native Infantry have "Taku Fort." "Peking" "Abyssinia," "Peiwar Kotal" "Charaiah" "Kabul, 1879" "Kandahar 1880" "Afghanistan 1880-80" The uniform is drab with chocolate facings.

their gallantry in the capture, under Captain Paterson, of the enemy's guns. After sharing in the various operations round Kabul they took part in the advance on Kandahar. In the famous battle which goes by that name, they charged with the 92nd Highlanders and the 2nd Ghorkhas, Captain Chesney of the regiment being severely wounded. And with this brief account of their last "big" campaign we must take leave of the 23rd Pioneers.

The 24th (Punjab) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY** \* were formerly the 16th Punjab Infantry. During and after the Mutiny they rendered good service, notably in the Eusuffzai campaign and in Bundelcund. Their chief laurels were, however, gained in the Afghan campaign, during which they were first attached to General Maude's division. On the occasion when Lieutenant Hart, R.E., gained his V.C. for rescuing a trooper of the 13th Bengal Cavalry he was followed and aided in his gallant enterprise by some men of the 24th. In the action of Shekabad, on the 25th April, 1880, they were hotly engaged, and on the 20th of the following month assisted materially in the defeat inflicted on the enemy. They fought at Kandahar, often side by side with their brethren of the 23rd, and were fortunate enough to escape with only one killed and eleven wounded. A detachment formed the recruiting party under Captain Stratton when that officer was shot by a hidden enemy.

The 25th (Punjab) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY** † were formerly the 17th Punjab Infantry. They offered no exception to the valuable service rendered by the Punjab corps. As with many other regiments, we can only refer, and that but briefly, to their share in the Afghan war, a campaign which has added to their colours the distinctions they bear. In the battle of Ahmed Khel one company was at first in the reserve, doing duty as the General's escort, but were ordered up when matters assumed a serious aspect. They formed part of the force which marched to relieve Kandahar, and in the ensuing battle acquitted themselves right well.

The 26th (Punjab) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY**, ‡ formerly the 18th Punjab Infantry, has an early history similar to that of the other Punjab regiments. The distinction shows that they have served with credit in the only important campaign which has fallen to their lot, but we do not propose here to refer again to incidents which have by now become so familiar to our readers.

\* The 24th Bengal Native Infantry have "Kandahar 1880" Afghanistan 1880-81. The uniform is red with white facings.

† The 25th Bengal Native Infantry have "Ahmed Khel" Kandahar 1880 Afghanistan 1880-81. The uniform is red with white facings.

‡ The 26th Bengal Native Infantry have "Afghanistan 1878-79" The uniform is drab with red facings.

The 27th (Punjab) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY**\* were formerly the 19th Punjab Infantry. Their first distinct one is "China, 1860-62," in which war they were in the 4th Brigade of the 2nd Division. In the Afghan campaign they were engaged at Ali Musjid, being commanded by the gallant Major Birch. Their "fiery valour" and fierce impetuosity was the subject of general comment, but when they reluctantly retired it was found that to the 27th belonged the mournful honour of having given the first lives for the Queen Empress in the campaign, Major Birch and Lieutenant Fitzgerald being amongst the many slain. Throughout the rest of the war they were actively engaged.

The 28th (Punjab) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY**, the 29th (Punjab) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY**, the 30th, and the 31st† were formerly respectively known as the 20th, the 21st, the 22nd, and the 23rd Punjab Infantry. All date from the period of the Mutiny, and can refer to splendid services. But they are, perhaps, more familiarly known to the generation of to-day in connection with the Afghan campaign, in which they all participated. One of the most unaccountable incidents in the campaign was an unpleasant occurrence in which the 29th were implicated in the attack on the Peshwar Kotal. Before that day they had been foremost in action, notably at Turrut where Captain Peed of the regiment was wounded, but in the early morning, when our troops were marching in silence to gain the Spin Gawi pass, two shots were fired from the ranks of the 29th. The regiment was halted, despite the endeavours of the Native officers to shield them, the culprits were discovered and—together with some others who had also misconducted themselves—tried by court martial. The conduct of the rest of the regiment there and throughout was exemplary. The 28th regiment we may mention, particularly distinguished itself on the occasion of the sortie from Kandahar in August, 1880, in which Colonel Newport was killed and Lieutenant Colonel Nimmo hotly pressed in a hand-to-hand encounter. The 29th, 30th, and 31st were engaged in the Bhotan war of 1864 in which they earned great credit, taking part in some very severe fighting and suffering considerable loss, including two or three officers. The 30th were the first in

The 19th Bengal Native Infantry have "China, 1860-62," "Afghanistan, 1879-80." The uniform is drab with red facings.

† The 21st Bengal Native Infantry have "China, 1860-62," "Afghanistan, 1879-80." The uniform is red with emerald green facings.

The 22nd Bengal Native Infantry have "Peshwar Kotal," "Afghanistan, 1879-80." The uniform is red with blue facings.

The 23rd Bengal Native Infantry have "Afghanistan, 1879-80." The uniform is red with white facings.

The 24th Bengal Native Infantry have "Afghanistan, 1879-80." The uniform is red with white facings.



the field, and under Major Mayno greatly distinguished themselves, the 28th and the 31st arriving subsequently with the reinforcements under General Tombs

The 32nd (Punjab) BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY \* were formerly the 24th Punjab Infantry, and are one of the "Pioneer" regiments They were organized by Major Gulliver, an officer of the Bengal Engineers who commanded them at Delhi and at Lucknow The 32nd and another Punjab regiment—the 6th Punjab Infantry—are the only Native Bengal regiments which have the distinction of a motto, and that of the 32nd—"I'll either find or make a way"—very aptly describes the style in which they fought on the two memorable occasions commemorated by "Delhi" and "Lucknow" They took part in the Umlayla campaign of 1863, and their last exploit of note—excepting, as we must, minor expeditions—has been the Afghan war

The 33rd (Allahabad) BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY † were formerly the Allahabad Levy, the 34th BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY are amongst the Pioneer regiments The 35th and 36th BENGAL INFANTRY have the sub title "The Sikhs", the 37th BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY are the "Dogras", and the 38th (the Agra) BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY represent the old Agra Levy raised in the August of 1858 Beyond what we have referred to as the initial services of their existence, none of these regiments has been engaged in any of the larger campaigns noted in recent Indian history, while to recapitulate the smaller services—which none the less reflect very often the highest credit on those who perform them—would scarcely be of interest to a general reader

The 39th (Allypore) BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY, ‡ formerly the Allypore Levy, date from February, 1858 Their principal service has been the Afghan war of 1878-80

The 40th (the Shahjehanpore) BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY, § formerly the Shahjehanpore Levy, date from about the same time The remarks above made as to the 33rd and following regiments apply to this with equal force

The 42nd BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY || date from 1817, and were formerly known as the 42nd Assam Light Infantry, the 43rd BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY were known as the 43rd Assam Light Infantry, and the 44th BENGAL LIGHT INFANTRY as the 44th Sylhet

\* The 32nd Bengal Native Infantry have "Aut rex aut ceasum a te faciam" Delhi Lucknow" (Relief and Capture) Afghanistan 1858-60 The uniform is red with dark blue facings.

† The 33rd Bengal Native Infantry have red uniform with white facings. The 34th Bengal Native Infantry have red uniform and dark blue facings the 35th 36th and 37th Bengal Native Infantry have red uniforms with yellow facings and the 38th Bengal Native Infantry have red uniform with dark blue facings.

‡ The 39th Bengal Native Infantry have Afghanistan 1878-80 The uniform is red with facings of blue.

§ The 40th Bengal Native Infantry have red uniform with white facings.

|| The 42nd 43rd and 44th Bengal Native Infantry have a dark green uniform with black facings.

Light Infantry All these regiments are now "Goorkha Light Infantry." We will notice merely some of the more recent of their services. The 43rd and 44th were engaged in the Bho'an campaign, the first occasion that the former, at any rate, had been employed as a regiment. The 43rd Assam were in the right column under General Mulcaster, the 44th Sylhet in the right centre under Colonel Richardson. Six companies of the 43rd under Colonel Campbell of the regiment garrisoned Dewangiri, and were surprised by a sudden and unexpected attack of the enemy. The latter were repulsed with loss, but Captain Storey and many others were wounded. A retreat was determined on, which, despite the efforts of Colonel Campbell, Lieutenants Peet and Storey, and others, can hardly be considered other than disastrous, as both wounded and baggage fell into the hands of the enemy and something like a panic ensued. Strong assurances were made, but, as a chronicler remarks, it should be borne in mind that until the Bhotan expedition the 43rd had never the advantage of acting as a regiment. There was certainly no panic on the occasion of the final capture of Dewangiri. The 44th were also engaged in this campaign, and acquitted themselves with distinction, notably in repulsing an attack on the fort at Bishensing. Both the 42nd Assam and the 44th Sylhet were in the Lushai War of 1871, the former being commanded by Colonel Rattray, and the latter by Colonel Hicks. Both regiments acquitted themselves in a most praiseworthy manner, Colonels Nuttall and Roberts, and Captains Harrison, Lightfoot, and Robertson particularly distinguishing themselves. The 44th again took part in the Naja expedition of 1875, when they were commanded by Colonel Nuttall.

The 45th (Rattray's Sikhs) **BENGAL NATIVE INFANTRY**,\* originated from the first battalion of the Bengal Police, and have always been known as Rattray's Sikhs. The formal more official connection with the army dates from 1864, but for many years previously their services had been as famed as they were brilliant. The first two names on their colours recall one of the most dramatic incidents in the history of the Mutiny. Hereward Wake, the governor of Arrah, an important town in Behar, had for long held the position as most serious, and quietly, regardless of ridicule, had fortified his house. In this extempore fortress sixteen civilians and fifty of Rattray's Sikhs defended themselves against several thousand mutineers. The first rescue party was cut to pieces, and the annihilation of the little garrison was a question almost of minutes, when they were relieved by the gallant Vincent Eyre, after a defence which their

\* Rattray's Sikhs, the 45th Bengal Native Infantry have "Bengal." Defence of Arrah. "Ah Madjid" "Afghanistan," 15 8-50. The uniform is red with white facings, and a peculiar feature is the small metal disc or "turban," worn in front of the turban.

rescuer styled 'one of the most remarkable feats in Indian history' There is but little need in the case of such a regiment to remark that time hangs seldom idly on their hands, but our brief account must leap from the memorable defence of Arrah to their brilliant services in Afghanistan

In November, 1878, they advanced under General Sir S. Brown against Ali Musjid, later on they were with Gough's Brigade despatched towards Lughman. They fought at Futtehabad, where Captain Holmes of the regiment had a remarkable escape, and were with the reinforcements under MacPherson which, in April, 1880, were despatched to the assistance of Colonel Jenkins outside Charasiah. Since that they have served in the Zhob Valley Expedition.

We now come to the famous GOORKHA REGIMENTS, respecting which a volume could well be written. As a matter of fact, records have in some cases been published, which can be consulted by those desirous of following more closely the history of these corps, between which and the British regiments there exists so great a *camaraderie*. Like the Sikhs, the Goorkhas were at one time our most inveterate foes, and the history of the Nepal Campaign is eloquent of their desperate courage.

The 1st GOORKHA REGIMENT (Light Infantry)\* are divided into two battalions. The names borne on the colours we will leave to tell their own tale.

The fighting which took place in the Malay Peninsula in 1875, and in which they took part, is not so familiar as many of the wars we have had to narrate. Major Channer won a Victoria Cross, when in command of a small party of the 1st Goorkhas. The circumstances are thus set out in Colonel Knollys' record —

"This engagement occurred on the 20th December, 1875, under the following circumstances — Captain Channer was despatched by the officer commanding the column to procure intelligence as to the enemy's strength and position. He contrived to get in rear of the enemy, and crept forward to reconnoitre. He found that he could hear the voices of the men garrisoning the stockade, and, observing that they were cooking at the time, keeping no look out, and utterly unsuspecting of danger, he resolved to attack. Beeloning up his party, all crept quietly up to within a few paces of the stockade, when a rush was made. Captain Channer dashed to the front, and, climbing over the wall, shot the first man he saw dead with his revolver. His men then came up, entered the stockade, and soon disposed of the Malays."

\* The 1st Goorkhas have "Bhurtpore Alwal Sobraon Afghanistan 1878-80. The uniform is dark green with scarlet facings.

The following year they were again engaged and took part in the dashing capture of Kotah Lama under Colonel Cox.

The 2nd (Prince of Wales's Own) GOORKHA REGIMENT\* was formerly known as the Sirmoor Battalion. They have the first three distinctions in common with the 1st Regiment, and "Delhi" recalls the service, priceless beyond words, which they, with the other loyal regiments, then rendered. It was on this occasion that the friendship sprang up between the Sirmoor Goorkhas and the gallant King's Royal Rifles, a friendship founded and cemented in dauntless and pitiless combat with the inhuman foe. In the Bhotan expedition of 1864-5, they were in Colonel Watson's column, and, not to name other instances, were distinguished in the repulse of the attack on Baxar. Their prowess in Afghanistan is a matter of note. Under Colonel Battye they again and again performed deeds eulogised in despatches, shoulder to shoulder with the 92nd Highlanders they took Gundi Moollah. When the position on the Baba Wali Kotal was about to be assaulted, "as a compliment to the regiment, the brigadier ordered that the Goorkhas should lead the way supported by the 92nd, and when the village had been carried by a rush at half past ten, one of Colonel Battye's Goorkhas raced with a 92nd Highlander for a gun which the Afghan gunners were endeavouring to carry off." The Goorkha managed to get up first, cut the mule traces and cut down the drivers, and Inderbir Lama, jumping upon the captured weapon, placed his rifle across it, shouting 'This for the honour of my regiment! The 2nd Goorkhas! The Prince of Wales's!'

Again we read that "Battye's splendid little Goorkhas taught the immense Afghan Ghazis what pluck and the bayonet can do even against the most skilful swordsman, and in the clusters of dead around were to be seen the evidences of their prowess. The Goorkha fights capitally with the bayonet, but if in any doubt or difficulty as to the result, invariably dashes himself upon his adversary, and finishes with the knife, a curved weapon about twice the size of an ordinary bowie."

The 3rd GOORKHAS† were formerly the Kemaon Battalion and date from 1815. In, however, giving the date officially assigned it must be remembered that in many cases an informal connection existed for many years before between these sturdy mountaineers and the British Government. The 3rd Goorkhas have "Delhi," and with that alone may be said to have 'done well for the State,' but their more recent prowess

\* The 2nd Goorkhas have Elthorpore, Alwal, Solroon, "Delhi," Kasul 15-9, Kandahar 18-8-80. They also bear the plume of the Prince of Wales. The uniform is dark green with scarlet facings.

† The 3rd Goorkhas have "Delhi," Ahmed Kbel, Afghanistan 18-8-80. The uniform is dark green with black facings.

has a glory all its own. At Chirasiah they were in the forefront of the fight and captured a standard. The incident is thus recorded: "An aide de camp sped with an order for the Goorkha commander, Captain Hill, to take this particular standard. His men lay down for two minutes to recover their breath, Captain Hill waved his sword high above his head, and in his men's language called out that the General expected them to capture the flag. With a wild cheer, which was heard from flank to flank, the Goorkhas sprang from the ground and rushed forward, bearing down all opposition at the point of the bayonet, they gained the standard, drove away or killed its escort, and uprooted it from its position. At sight of this the enemy wavered, and many streamed to the rear in flight."

At Ahmed Khel they were in General Hughes's brigade, and as the hostile cavalry swept through the spaces between the squares, "the 3rd Goorkhas opened upon them a blighting fire of muskets point blank," and the records of the campaign supply many other instances of the valuable service they rendered.

The 4th GOORKHAS\* were formerly known as the extra Goorkha battalion. We are compelled to confine ourselves in this case also to the more recent of their services. Their first distinction recalls the timely and important capture of the fortress of Ali Musjid, under Major Rowcroft a detachment of them accompanied Macpherson's column in its march on Lughman, on the fresh outbreak of hostilities they greatly distinguished themselves at Szazabrd, "the Goorkhas behaving nobly, storming one *sungah* after another, and driving the defenders up the hill with the bayonet," again being commanded by Major Rowcroft. They took part in Roberts's famous march, and in the fierce fighting at Kandahar lost their gallant commander, Colonel Rowcroft.

We now come to the PUNJAB FRONTIER FORCE, and a few words will not be out of place, giving a *general* idea of the genesis and services of these most invaluable soldiers. Fuller details will be found in Paget's valuable work, and the fact that in that goodly chronicle of nearly five hundred pages there is scarcely a superfluous line will be the best apology for the brevity of the outline we can give here. The originator (of the Infantry branch) may be fairly said to be Captain Coke, whose name is still held in affectionate veneration by the soldiers of his splendid regiment, the 1st Punjab Infantry. We have in another place given a sketch of the famous "Gudes," the regiment on the basis of which was modelled the Punjab force, the "foundation of the present Bengal Army." An authority of weight on all subjects connected with Indian military matters—General

\* The 4th Goorkhas have Ali Musjid Kابل 1879 Kandahar 1880 Afghanistan 1880. The uniform is dark green with black facings.

Sir Henry Daly—estimates the number of fights and expeditions in which the Punjab Frontier Force was employed during the ten years only of Sir Neville Chamberlain's command at, at least, fifty, and it would indeed be difficult to name a year in which the services of some part of the force are not requisitioned.

In his valuable paper, Sir H. Daly quotes as an illustrative expedition that against the Mahoud Wuziris in 1860, and as the Punjab Force was more or less generally employed in it, we will give his description.

"The expedition, composed entirely of soldiers organized and disciplined in the way I have described, without an English bayonet or sabre in the ranks, consisted of—Detachments of the Punjab Light Field Batteries three Royal Artillery British officers, 101 fighting men. The Peshawar and Hazara Mountain Transport six Royal Artillery Officers, 120 fighting men. Detachments of Gurkha, Punjab, Mooltan Cavalry four British officers 331 sabre. Detachments of Sikh, Guide, Punjab, and 1 Goorkha Infantry, 41 British officers 4030 men. In all about 5200 fighting men—Sikhs, Affredie, Goorkhas and Pathans of every clan—with 64 British officers, of whom seven were staff, led by Brigadier General Sir Neville Chamberlain, whose presence to every man of the force was a guarantee of success. On the 4th May the force moved forward through a narrow cleft in the rock, 6000 or 7,000 of the enemy were in position, the mouth of the pass was closed by an abattis so strong that guns had no effect upon it, along the crags and ridges were breastworks of stone, terraced one above the other, thick with Wuziris. I will not delay by attempting further description of ground, &c, which well might lead the mountaineers to rely on their courage to maintain it.

"The force was formed into three columns of attack. The right and main attack had to carry breastworks on a crest, the last twelve or fifteen feet of which were almost inaccessible, the ground below was broken and cut up with ravines, the attacking party in groups fired from behind rocks to shelter themselves from the fire and stones hurled from above. Casualties were thick amongst them. The Wuziris, seeing this check, leaped from their breastworks, and with shouts, sword in hand burst through the leading men and reached the mountain guns and reserve. The ground on which this occurred was visible to both sides, the hills and crags rang with cheers from the clansmen as they watched the glistening swords. Captain Keyes, now Sir Charles Keyes, was with the 1st Punjab Infantry in reserve, putting himself at the head of a handful of men, he cut down the leader of the Wuziris already on the flank of the guns. Thus the tide of triumph was turned. The men of the battery, under Captain Butt never swerved, they

stood to their guns and fought; the brilliant stroke was over, the Wuziris leaving the ground thick with dead, retreated up the hill, so hotly pursued that the breastwork was carried and the position won.

"Our loss was Lieutenant Ayrton, 94th, attached to the 2nd Punjab Infantry, and 50 killed; 84 wounded. The centre and left attacks were carried with trifling loss, and the stronghold of the Wuziris fell into our hands"

In glancing at the records of the different regiments we shall come across names and deeds which, by reason of their pre-eminence and worth, have become as household words wherever and whenever men talk of courage and heroism and warlike excellence. The names and deeds alike are those of men of the Punjab Frontier Force.

The 1st SIKH INFANTRY\* were raised in 1846, though they date their present organization from some five years later. The first distinction they bear might fairly claim extended notice, but we must content ourselves with quoting a few of the eulogies which competent judges have pronounced upon their service. "Throughout the campaign the Punjab force bore itself with conspicuous glory; many officers, English and native—in their gallant leading there was no distinction—fell or were disabled. They quailed before no danger, shrank from no raid however desperate, and bore themselves to their leader against any odds with a fidelity unsurpassed by the Crusaders" Since the Mutiny, the 1st Sikhs have served in the Jowaki Campaign, the Afghan Campaign, and the more recent Mahsood Wazeree Expedition of 1881.

The 2nd (or Hill) SIKH INFANTRY† date from about the same time as the regiment just mentioned, and, like their brethren of the 1st Sikhs, commence their career of distinctions with "Punjab" They were engaged with great credit at Ahmed Khel, and shared in inflicting the severe repulse upon the enemy's cavalry before referred to. They were with General Roberts's force, and in the battle of Kandahar formed the first line, with the 72nd Highlanders, in the 2nd brigade, and came in, according to the general's despatches, for the chief share in the fighting. Major Slater of the regiment was amongst the wounded.

The 3rd SIKH INFANTRY‡ date from the same period, and have fought in the Umheyh Campaign of 1863, and in the Hazara and Black Mountain Expeditions. They also

\* The 1st Sikhs have "Punjab," "Ali Musgi I," "Afghanistan, 1878-80." The uniform is drab with red facings. The 1st Sikhs are amongst the regiments which have the banyan.

† The 2nd Sikh Infantry have "Punjab," "Ahmed Khel," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878-80." The uniform is drab with red facings.

‡ The 3rd Sikhs have "Cabul, 1879," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878-80." The uniform is drab with black facings.

took part in the Jowaki Expedition, shortly after which came the Afghan War, in which they gained great credit. They were with the column which marched under Roberts to Kabul, and specially distinguished themselves in the defence of the Shutargardan position, in one attack on which Major Griffiths of the regiment was wounded. They shared in the obstinate fighting in the Chardeh Valley, in which Captain Cook was wounded, and Captain Parken a few days later, and were subsequently told off to occupy the Behmarn Heights, a duty which they shared with the 5th Goorkhas, "whose monkey faces and squat little figures formed a ludicrous contrast to those of their handsome stalwart neighbours." With Roberts they marched to Kandahar, in the battle of that name being in the 2nd brigade, and under Colonel Money distinguished themselves by charging a large body of the enemy and capturing three guns.

The 4th Sikhs\* have, perhaps, a somewhat earlier record of well won honours. Before they joined the force besieging Delhi, they had gained "Pegu," telling of their services in the Burmese war. There is no need to again dwell on the siege of Delhi, nor to tell how "Highlander, Pathan, and Sikh," vied with each other in stern and ardent courage. In the relief of Lucknow, the 4th fought side by side with the 53rd and 93rd regiments, and "the constant fraternization of the Sikhs and Highlanders was a frequent subject of remark." An officer in the 93rd relates that the Sikhs petitioned to have for the future Highland costume.

It would not be fair in any mention of the gallant 4th Sikhs to omit a notable act of courage which gained for Captain Scott of the regiment the coveted Victoria Cross. At Quetta some coolies suddenly attacked two officers, who were superintending the works being carried out. A gallant private, Rachpal Singh, rushed forward and kept the murderers—three in number and armed with the native tulwar—at bay. Captain Scott immediately followed, and seizing a bayonet from one of his men, dispatched two of the assailants, "closed with the third, falling with him to the ground." Some men of the 4th Sikhs coming up made short work of the assassin.

The 1st PUNJAB INFANTRY† were raised by Captain Cole, whose name is still held in reverence by the regiment. They were speedily in active service in the Meerwana, Ranezai and Kohat expeditions, and we find Sir Charles Napier eulogising in no measured terms both corps and commanders. "Both you and I saw," he said, writing to George

\* The 4th Sikh Infantry have "Pegu." D. 11. The uniform is drab with emerald green facings.

† The 1st Punjab Infantry have "Delhi and Afghanistan 1837." The uniform is dark green with red p.p.g.



Lawrence, "how this brave corps fought under its excellent leader" Still more marked was the reference to the regiment in *General Orders*. As Captain Coke and the 1st Punjab Regiment of Infantry sustained the brunt of this skirmishing, the Commander in Chief thinks it due to this admirable young corps and its excellent leader, to say that their conduct called forth the applause of the whole column. The splendid service rendered by "Coke's Rifles" at the siege of Delhi is a matter of history, how they and the 91st suffered and fought together, how at the storming, when Coke was wounded, Nicholson volunteered to lead them, and how no British born soldiers, with the murder and outrage of their countrymen and women steeling their hearts and nerving their arms could have fought more fiercely and furiously than did they\*. In 1860, they took an active part in the Muhsud Waziri expedition under General Chamberlain, and Sir Charles Keyes, at the head of a handful of men, checked, at a most critical moment, a furious charge made by the enemy. In the Umbeyla campaign three years later, they gained additional honours, Major Keyes again distinguishing himself, and Lieutenant Fosberry gaining a Victoria Cross for the exceptional valour he displayed. In the defence of the Crag they suffered heavily, losing over a hundred, amongst them being Captain Davidson, who "died nobly at his post". The record of their triumphs includes the recent Afghan war, in which they acted up to the prestige they have made their own.

The 2nd PUNJAB INFANTRY† date from about the same time, and have many of their achievements in common with their brethren of the 1st and 4th. We will, therefore, confine ourselves to noting a few of the incidents connected with the distinctions they bear. At Delhi and Lucknow they earned lasting fame, and the valedictory order issued by Colonel Green epitomises, with all the eloquence of simplicity, the services they rendered.

"Lieut. Colonel Green has had the good fortune to lead the regiment in the following engagements during the campaign —

"The siege, assault, and capture of Delhi including the battle of Najafgarh, 'Buland shahr, Agra, relief of Lucknow garrison Cawnpore Khuda Ganj, siege and capture of Lucknow, besides several minor skirmishes', and he deems it only fair to both officers and men to say that the only fault he has had to find with them has been an occasional too great eagerness to close with the enemy.

\* In the Gudea and 1st Punjab Infantry alone six British officers were killed and eleven wounded. Some were twice wounded, not one escaped without a mark.

† The 2nd Punjab Infantry have "Delhi Lucknow (Relief and Capture), by Lieutenant Johnston Per ar Kotah" Afghanistan 1878-9. The uniform is drab with black facings.

"On no occasion has any portion of the regiment met with the slightest check, however superior in number the enemy might be, and it is with the greatest pride Lieutenant Colonel Green assures all ranks that he ever heard the highest admiration of the regiment expressed on all sides while it was employed by the army in the field." In the storming of the Cashmere Gate the regiment suffered severely. One European officer was killed and two wounded, while of the natives, forty of all ranks were killed and twenty three wounded. The march to Agra was a notable feat, and it is officially recorded that "in twenty four hours they marched forty four miles, and fought a general action *without food*" The order issued by Colonel Greathed on the following day refers in eulogistic terms to the services of the Punjab regiments.

"Lieutenant Colonel Greathed requests that the officers commanding the Punjab Cavalry and Infantry will convey to their men the assurance of his appreciation of the qualities they displayed during the whole of the day, from first to last. He was witness to many acts of heroism, and he particularly adverts to the charge of cavalry under Lieutenant Watson, when three guns and five standards were captured, and to the brilliant manner in which the 4th Punjab Infantry under Lieutenant Paul drove the enemy out of the enclosures of the cantonment. The steadiness of the 2nd Punjab Infantry, under the most trying circumstance, reflects equal credit on Captain Green and the regiment he commands. The gallant manner in which the Punjab regiments behaved and their untiring exertions after a march, without a halt, of thirty miles, deserves the highest admiration." In the Muzend Waziri campaign of 1860—before referred to—Lieutenant Aytown attached to the regiment was killed, and Havildar Jenab Shah particularly distinguished himself, the regiment shared in many of the intervening campaigns, and were fortunate enough to be in one of the most brilliant affairs in the Afghan war, the storming of the Peiwar Kotul. Their commander was Colonel Tyndall, and they were attached to the 2nd Infantry brigade of the Kurram column. In the attack they supported the 23rd Pioneers, and materially assisted in driving back the foe.

The 4th PUNJAB INFANTRY\* have a very similar history. At Delhi they arrived with some of the later reinforcements, and in that and the relief and capture of Lucknow took an active part. At the assault on the Secunderabagh the "4th Punjab Infantry vied with the 93rd Highlanders" in that splendid charge in which Sikh, Pathan, and Highlander, with equal emulation, carried the defences and slew two thousand of the murderers.

\* The 4th Punjab have "Delhi " Lucknow (Relief and Capture " Afghanistan, 1859-60. The uniform is dark with blue facings.

They served in the Sikkim expedition in 1861 and in the operations against the Bazzotees in 1869, and in the Jowaki expedition. In the Afghan war they took part in the later portion of the campaign, notably in the Zamusht expedition and the capture of Zawa.

The 5th PUNJAB INFANTRY,\* after sharing in many of the smaller campaigns which occupied our Indian Army—notably the Umbeyla campaign. Lieutenant Beckett of the regiment being the “first man in” on the recapture of the Crag—found a plentiful harvest of fame in the Afghan war of 1878. Commanded by Major M. Queen, they formed part of the 1st Infantry brigade, and at the attack on the Peiwar Kotal rendered most valuable service, gaining the main ridge, and forming directly across the enemy’s flank. “It is only due to this fine regiment,” wrote one who was present, “to say that they showed the greatest dash and gallantry.” They experienced considerable loss during the sojourn of the force under Roberts in the Shutargardan Pass, one little party acting as an escort being practically annihilated. Another party of the same regiment repulsed an attack made by a strong body of the enemy on a hill fort of the Sirhai Kotal. At Charasiah, Captain Young of the 5th was amongst the comparatively few officers killed. They again fought desperately, and again with loss, in the severe action of the 14th December, 1879, and took an active part in the final capture of Kabul, the regiment being selected to formally reinstate General Hills in his office as Military Governor.

The 6th PUNJAB INFANTRY† were formerly attached to the army of Bombay, and date their connection with that of Bengal from 1849. Though they bear no “distinctions” other than their motto, the history of the regiment will be found replete with interest. We are, however, here compelled to confine our notice to recalling their participation in the Umbeyla campaign, the Jowaki campaign of 1877, and the yet more recent Mahsood Wuzerees expedition of 1881. In the first named they particularly distinguished themselves in the attack on the “Eagle’s Nest.” The enemy made a bold and well executed charge, and Colonel Vaughan ordered the 6th to advance against them in skirmishing order. “This was done in gallant style, and the enemy were driven off with great loss.” The casualties in the regiment that day amounted to fifty-four.

The 5th GOORKHA REGIMENT‡ was formerly known as the Hazara Goorkha Battalion, and like the other Goorkha Regiments consists of two battalions. Not to mention their

\* The 5th Punjab Infantry have “Peiwar Kotal” “Charasiah” “Kabul 1879” “Afghanistan, 1889.” The uniform is drab with green facings.

† The 6th Punjab Infantry bear as a motto *Ready as a Ready*. The uniform is drab with red facings.

‡ The 5th Goorkha as has “Peiwar Kotal,” “Charasiah” “Kabul, 1879” “Kandahar 1880” “Afghanistan 1885.” The uniform is dark green with black facings.

services on other fields, we find them distinguishing themselves in the Umbeyla campaign, a contemporary account recording that they "behaved with their usual gallantry." On another occasion, in conjunction with the 3rd Sikhs, they made "a most spirited attack on a breastwork from behind which the enemy were firing on our people and made them send away." Lieutenant Oliphant of the regiment was amongst the wounded. The greater part of their laurels have been won in the Afghan campaign, in which they were commanded by Major Fitzhugh and attached to the 2nd brigade. At the Peiwar Kotal they earned particular credit. They were in the leading column and dashed at the breastwork which obstructed the progress of our troops. "A terrible hand-to-hand conflict took place.

Major Fitzhugh and Captain Cook were amongst the first over the obstacle," and the latter gained a Victoria Cross for rescuing Major Galbraith at the cost of a desperate fight. He himself, indeed, would have probably been killed but for the timely interposition of one of his men,\* who shot his assailant dead. Not many days after, Captain Powell of the regiment received a mortal wound. The 5th Goorkhas fought at Charasiah, and, on the 13th of December following, in another sharp conflict, lost the gallant Major Cook, whose brilliant exploit has been above mentioned. They took part in the capture of Kahul and in the relief of Kandahar, and on the close of the campaign received—as did the 72nd and 92nd—distinguished service medals. "The very last troops," said Sir F. Roberts on this occasion, "that the Afghans will ever wish to meet in the field are Scottish Highlanders and Goorkhas." And with this testimony to their high worth and courage we will terminate our notice of the gallant 5th Goorkhas.

We are compelled to notice but very shortly the remaining corps under the Government of India. The Infantry of the DEOLEE IRREGULAR FORCE† consists of eight companies, as does that of the ERINPOORAH IRREGULAR FORCE‡. The former was with the forces during the latter phase of the Afghan War. The MALWAH BHEEL CORPS§ both date from 1840, the former having a few weeks the seniority. The Malwar corps rendered good service at Indore in 1859, and subsequently in the affairs with the Baconts at Kurod and Ah Bypore in 1881.

The BHOPAL BATTALION,|| formerly known as the Bhopaul Levy, dates from 1859, when it was raised for general service.

\* Another account attributes the timely shot to Major Galbraith.

† The Deolee Irregular Force has Afghanistan, 18 9-80. The uniform is dark green with scarlet facings.

‡ The uniform of the Erinpoorah Irregular Force is dark green with scarlet facings.

§ The Malwah and Meywar Bheel Corps have green uniforms (the latter rifle green) and scarlet facings.

|| The Bhopaul Battalion has "Afghanistan, 18 8-9. The uniform is drab with chocolate facings.

The **MHAIRWANA BATTALION**\* was formerly the Ajmere and Mhairwana Police Battalion, and as such has, on many occasions, rendered signal service. Both battalions took part in the Afghan war, and the latter has the additional distinction of "Central India."

The Infantry regiments of the **HYDERABAD CONTINGENT**† are six in number. The 1st and 2nd Regiments have the time honoured distinctions of "Mahadpore" and "Nowah," but for the details of these actions we must refer the reader to the many and exhaustive chronicles of the time. Nor can we dwell upon the achievements of the 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th Regiments, which have been connected, as their distinctions show, with a period familiar to all who have studied the military history of our Empire in the east.

"Nowah," which is perhaps less well known, commemorates a brilliant affair which took place in 1819 under Major Pitman.

The **ARMY OF MADRAS**, though numerically less important than that of Bengal, has a somewhat older parentage. At one time, indeed, the "Topasses and Misticees" employed by the East Indian merchants at Fort St. George were the only native soldiers employed by the English—the puny embryo of that army now the envy and admiration of great States. According to a valuable paper by General Michael the early history of the Madras Army may be said to date from the capitulation of Madras. The town was founded about 1639, at the time when the struggles between Royal authority and parliamentary despotism were approaching a climax. The first Fort St. George was built in 1640. "Although the merchants employed armed retainers known as 'Topasses and Misticees' to the old writers, for the protection of their factories, it was not until about a century later, viz., in 1746, that any attempt was made to raise and organize troops. England was then at war with France, and in this year Madras was besieged and capitulated to the French."

"The number of the native troops at this period has not been precisely ascertained. In September, 1752, Government decided that 1,300 men were sufficient for the protection of their own possessions, viz., 600 for Fort St. George, 600 for Fort St. David and 100 for Devicottah, and they ordered that the cost of all in excess of that number who had been enlisted since the commencement of the war should be charged to the

\* The Mhairwana Battalion has Afghanistan 18 8 9 Central India." The uniform is scarlet with facings of French grey.

† The 1st and 2nd Infantry Hyderabad Contingent have Mahadpore and Nowah." The 3rd have Nowah and Central India." The 4th have Nagpoor. The 5th have Central India."

account of the Nawah The force to be so charged could scarcely have been less than 3,000 men, inclusive of the garrisons required for the defence of Trichinopoly and Arcot. Natives of Madagascar, and of the West Coast of Africa, known by the general designation of Coffree, were also employed at this time. A company of these men served with credit during the war in the Carnatic, from 1761 to 1764.

At first these levies were composed entirely of such foreigners, and it was not till 1768 when most of the troops which had been sent on a sudden emergency to Bengal with Clive were still absent, and another collision with the French was imminent in South India, that the Madras Government began to raise regiments composed of inhabitants of the Carnatic. In this way the present Madras Sepoy force came into existence.

We gather from the history of the Madras army, by Colonel Wilson—to which we shall again refer—that “the Sepoys thus raised were formed into regular companies of one hundred men each with a due proportion of native officers, havildars, naikes, &c., and that some sound rules were established for their pay and promotion.”

The first Native foot soldiers in the service of Government were, he says, ‘known as Peon. In February, 1747 there were about 3 000 of these men employed at Fort St David, of whom about 900 were armed with musket. Being wholly undisciplined, and officered exclusively by Natives, they were of little use for some time, but they gradually improved, owing to the care taken in the selection of their commandant, and to their being employed in the field with European troops. Major Lawrence reported highly of their conduct during the attack on Cuddalore by the French, on the night of the 17th June, 1748, and they behaved very well during the defence of Arcot in 1761. Orme mentions them as having been very forward in the action near Volcondah on the 29th Mar 1762, between Clive and Monsieur D’Auteuil. The following is an extract from the description—

“Soon after, the Sepoys, who formed the van of the English column, appeared on marching the Europeans at a great rate, 600 of them had, in the enemy’s service, stormed the breaches at the assault of Arcot, and having since that time been employed in the English service in several actions under the command of Captain Clive, entertained no small opinion of their own prowess when supported by a body of Europeans. These men no sooner came within cannon shot of the enemy than they ran precipitately to attack them without regarding any order. They received the fire of the enemy’s cannon and musketry which killed many of them, but did not check the rest from rushing on to the push of bayonet.”

The Sepoys also behaved well at the battle before Trichinopoly during 1753, and at the repulse of the night attack on that place in November of that year

Several instances of gallantry on the part of Native officers occurred at this time, of which the following are examples —

Extracts from Government Consultations

“FORT ST GEORGE,

26th MARCH, 1753

“Captain Dalton at Trichinopoly writes, that the Rajah with almost his whole force, had attacked an advanced battery which awed them, and prevented their horses from patrolling near the Fort, but, notwithstanding their great superiority, they were repulsed by Subadar Shuk Ibrahim, who commanded the post, and behaved with great bravery and resolution, in this action the enemy lost forty men killed on the spot, and one hundred wounded, of whom twenty five died shortly after”

“5th NOVEMBER, 1753

“Moor Munsoor, a Subadar of Sepoys, having on many occasions behaved with remarkable bravery, and received many desperate wounds without having ever had any particular reward, it is agreed that he be presented with a gold chain and medal, with the Company's arms on one side, and this legend ‘The gift of the Honourable United East India Company’, and on the reverse, his own officies with a drawn sword in his hand”

It will scarcely be considered out of place if we glance for a moment at the general position of affairs, in those early days from which dates the rise and eminence of the Madras Presidency. We have before referred to the inestimable service rendered by Dr Boughton, which was none other than a grant of the land on which the city now stands. During the civil war—to quote a voluminous and well informed writer—“the East India Company sank into comparative obscurity, but in 1652 Cromwell reconferred their privileges,” and nine years later they obtained from Charles II authority to make peace or war with any prince or people “not being Christians.” In 1746 the French made their determined attempt to crush our rising power, and in September of that year M de la Bourdonnais appeared before the ill fortified town of Madras with a strong armament. For two days did the garrison of a place whose “defence was never seriously contemplated” sustain a heavy bombardment, then they capitulated with the understanding that the town should be restored on payment of a sum to be agreed on. This agreement was broken, and the governor and many of the leading residents were taken prisoners to Pondicherry. Amongst these captives was ROBERT CLIVE. Fort St

David was next attacked, but reinforcements poured in so strongly that Duplex 'began to tremble for Pondicherry itself' De spite the efforts made, Madras remained in the hands of the French till November, 1748 when, according to the terms of peace between England and France, it reverted to the possession of the Company. It is not our purpose here to follow in detail the incidents which led to the establishment of the British power, though some of the best known of them—such as the capture of Arcot and Conjevaram, and the siege of Trichinopoly—are intimately connected with Madras.

"Amongst the earliest and most brilliant services of the Madras Sepoys," writes the author before quoted, 'was the defence of Arcot', the soldiers who followed Lawrence Clive, and Eyre Coote who fought at Wandiwash and Trincomalee, and who "put an end to French rivalry and the pretensions of Hyder Ali, belonged mainly to the Madras establishment, and formed the nucleus of the present army." Before proceeding to touch on the several regiments separately, we may be permitted to refer to the action of the Madras Army, taken as a whole, with regard to the question, formerly so dangerous a one, of foreign service. In the pages of Orme, Princep and more particularly Wilson,\* the various instances in which they have so served are found enumerated. But for our present purpose we cannot do better than quote the dictum of General Michael on the subject.



ously. No effort was spared by rebel emissaries to corrupt the Madras troops. 'In spite of Salar Jung's friendly vigilance, a determined and sudden attack was made on the Residency by a body of Rohillas and others from the city, who had been told that the half battery of Madras Native Horse Artillery, composed almost entirely of Mussulmans, which was camped in the ground, would not fire upon them, but they promptly turned out, opened fire with grape, and dispersed the assailants. Failing this the Residency would in all probability have been stormed, the treasury sacked, the Nizam would have been compromised, and who can say what the result would have been to the rest of the Deccan and to Southern India generally?"

The Cavalry of the army may be said to date from 1780, previously to which date the East India Company had hired, as occasion might require, bodies of horsemen from friendly princes.

"In 1780, however," says General Michael, "the Madras Government took over four regiments of cavalry belonging to the Nizam, and then proceeded to officer them and bring them into order. They were soon turned into useful and serviceable troops. By 1784 the Government saw the advisability of taking these regiments permanently into their service. One of the four was subsequently disbanded, and the others are now the 1st and 2nd Madras Lancers and the 3rd Light Cavalry. The 1th regiment of Madras Cavalry dates from 1785.

"About twenty years later, when a general reorganization of the army took place, the Cavalry establishment was definitely fixed at four regiments with a strength of six troops to each, and numbering roughly five hundred of all ranks. The present strength is somewhat higher, and the great majority of the troopers are Mussulmans. The uniform of the Cavalry is a French grey cloth alkalic, cloth breeches, knee boots, cummerbund, blue pugree, and cloth cloak. In drill order they wear a khaki blouse, with cummerbund, cloth breeches, boot, and pugrees, on service ankle boots and puttees are worn instead of boots."

The GOVERNOR'S BODY GUARD\* consists of about a hundred and forty of all ranks. Their origin may be found in the informal escort which so long ago as 1746 was attached to the Governor, who, we read, 'never went abroad without being attended by sixty armed peons, besides his British Guard.' The origin of the Guard is thus explained by Colonel Wilson. "The Body Guard was originally composed of one sergeant, one corporal, and twelve European troopers, assigned to the Governor

\* The Governor's Body Guard bear a distinctive lance. The uniform is scarlet with blue facings and gold lace.

as an escort in October, 1778. The number was gradually increased, and in January, 1781, the Guard consisted of two troops, viz., a European troop under Lieutenant W. A. Younge, and a Native troop under Captain Sullivan. These troops served throughout the war of 1781—4. The European troop was struck off the strength of the Body Guard in September, 1781, and sent to Arcot, where it was broken up shortly afterwards. The Native troop was kept on, and served during the campaign of 1791—92. "Montgomery's Troop" was formed of supernumeraries. For a long period detachments from the Body Guard were sent to various places to form the nucleus of similar bodies or of cavalry which were being raised. The original constitution has also changed. In 1825 the Body Guard particularly distinguished themselves at Pagahur, the former capital of Barmah, receiving the advance guard of the expedition which was threatened by a large force of the enemy.\*

The REGULAR CAVALRY regiments are four in number, and the order in which they stand in the Army List calls for some short explanation. For the origin of the Cavalry as an arm in the service of the Company we cannot do better than quote from Colonel Wilson's exhaustive work.

"In November, 1768, Mahomed Yusuff Khan, Commandant of Sepoys, was empowered to enlist five hundred Native horse on the best terms he could, and to employ them in harassing the convoys of the French army, then advancing towards Fort St George.

'Colonel Lawrence was directed at the same time to raise another body of two hundred horse, to serve with the army under his immediate command, and was authorized to offer a bounty of ten rupees per man, on enlistment.

"Mahomed Yusuff succeeded in raising a considerable body, principally in Tanjore, but they were of little use except as scouts and foragers, and they invariably behaved ill when required to meet the enemy.'

No advance in organization or discipline seems to have been made, for in 1761 the report reads—

"The Native horse in the Company's service at this time was still quite undisciplined. In May, 1769 the number was about nine hundred, but was reduced during that month to seven hundred, which was then fixed as the establishment. They seem to have been of no service during the war except as foragers, and in the way of laying waste the

\* In March 1801 the Body Guard, under Lieutenant Grant, gallantly acquitted themselves near Aytan and in that memorable charge of the Bengal Cavalry under Fitzgerald at Serabuljee there were eighteen men of the Madras Body Guard.

enemy's country A considerable body was present at the battle of Wandiwash and behaved ill "

Intermittent efforts were made to secure a really effective force of Cavalry, and Major Fitzgerald suggested (*inter alia*)—

"That the troop of foreign hussars under Captain Aumont, composed of about sixty men who had deserted from Hyder during the action at Vanniembaddy in December should also be increased to one hundred

"That five hundred good horses should be obtained from the Nawaub, and be mounted by selected Sepoys, and the best recruits that could be got." The result was satisfactory

"These arrangements," writes Colonel Wilson, "were carried out in March and April, 1768, and the Cavalry did good service throughout the war "

Eventually the Nawaub's Cavalry were taken into the regular service of the British. Scarcely had this been done when three of the corps mutinied, and subsequently, in accordance with the system which then obtained, the priority of the regiments was decided agreeably with that of the commanding officers. The Order from which the present establishment dates is as under —

"FORT SAINT GEORGE, 10th February, 1788

"Conformably also to the commands of the Honourable Court it is hereby resolved and ordered that each regiment of Native cavalry shall be commanded by a Major Commandant, and that Major J C Tonnyn shall command the regiment now Pater's, which is to be called the 1st, Major Thomas Burrowes the regiment now Stevenson's, which is to be called the 2nd, Major Dugald Campbell the regiment now Campbells, which is to be called the 3rd, Major William Augustus Younge the regiment now Younge's, which is to be called the 4th, and the Captain Henry Darley shall be promoted to the rank of Major and command the regiment now Darley's, which is to be called the 5th "

Prior to this, Stevenson's regiment, which had been the 3rd, was known as the 1st, owing to its loyalty during the Mutiny in 1784. The present 1st Regiment was originally the 5th, and was not raised till 1787. From the subjoined note the actual dates of the formation will be seen

"1st Regiment Madras Light Cavalry Raised as the 5th in 1787

"2nd Regiment Madras Light Cavalry Raised some time before 1780 Served

throughout the war of 1780—84 under Captain Steven on. Transferred to the Company's service in 1784

"3rd Regiment Madras Light Cavalry Formed in May, 1784, of the well affected men of the 1st 2nd, and 4th Regiments which mutinied at Arcne in April

"4th (P W O) Regiment Madras Light Cavalry Raised as the 3rd in May, 1785

"5th Regiment N C Raised as the 4th in June, 1785, reduced, 1796 "

Within the space at our disposal we cannot follow, in any detail, the very numerous regulations which from time to time have been made in such items of internal economy as uniform, we must, therefore, content ourselves with stating shortly the gist of the most recent regulation, as a result of which the uniform is at present officially described as "one serge alkhalik, one pair cloth pantaloons, one khaki blouse, one turban with or without kola'

The 1st MADRAS LANCERS\* date, as has been said, from 1787, the distinctive quality of Lancers being nearly a century later, viz, 1886 At Serangapatam they were under the more immediate command of Colonel Floyd, with whom they had before served, and were actively employed in guarding and expediting the much needed supplies In the preceding action at Bangalore their list of killed and wounded of all ranks amounted to sixteen. In the Burmese war of 1825 the 1st Cavalry were represented by the squadrons which advanced as far as Ava, and shared in the praises awarded for the successful issue of the enterprise The familiar legend of "Afghanistan, 1879-80," recalls their connection with our latest Indian war, since which time, however, they have been employed in some of the minor operations of the army

The 2nd MADRAS LANCERS† (Steven on Pater) are, as we have seen, the senior in point of date The names recall two of the earliest commanders, Captain Pater having been appointed to the command in 1787 The circumstances of the mutiny in 1784 have so intimate a connection with the 2nd Lancers that a short description may not be out of place Immediately upon the absorption into the Company's army of the cavalry regiments hitherto in the service of the Nawab, these mutinied, alleging 'starvation among t their other grievances General Lang, on whom devolved the duty of suppressing the outbreak, thus describes the position —

' As they were drawn up on the other side of the fort I was obliged to take a circuit round the ghaci, where, to my great satisfaction, I found Captain Stevenson's regiment

\* The 1st Madras Lancers have "Serangapatam" Ava, Afghanistan 1879-80 The uniform is French grey with buff facings and silver lace

† The 2nd Madras Lancers bear "Serangapatam." The uniform is French grey with buff facings and silver lace.

drawn up in the covered way to defend the officers from any attempt of the other regiments to carry them off. Upon seeing the detachment advance, and that they could not escape, the rest of them submitted."

The next day the General returned to Arcot, taking the cavalry with him, there to await the orders of Government, which were issued on the 28th May, and from which the following are extracts —

"The whole corps of cavalry engaged in the late mutiny, yet as there seems to have been an exception with respect to the behaviour of the 3rd Regiment (Captain Stevenson's) which does not appear to have ever heartily joined in the mutiny, it is agreed only to reduce the 1st, 2nd, and 4th Regiments, by which means Captain Stevenson's regiment, which will be the only remaining one, will become the 1st Regiment of Native Cavalry. Resolved likewise that Major Campbell be authorized to select from the three reduced regiments a new regiment for his own command, which is to be called the 2nd Regiment Native Cavalry."

The 2nd fought with credit at Seringapatam, having a casualty list of some twenty-six, at Bangalore, and, in 1817, when cavalry regiments were being raised in the Bombay Presidency, they supplied a contingent of men to assist in drilling the newly formed corps. The same year Cornet Hunter, of the 1st and Cornet Morrison, of the 2nd, greatly distinguished themselves by the defence of Urlic. The 2nd Lancers have not been engaged in any of the more important and well known wars since then, but enough has been said to establish their claim to be one of the most important and interesting regiments in the service.

The 3rd LIGHT CAVALRY (Muntay)\* date from 1784, when they were raised by Major Campbell out of the disbanded 1st, 2nd, and 4th Regiments. Subsequently for a short time they were known as the 1st Native Cavalry, and were allotted their present position by the before quoted Order of February, 1788. When war broke out against Tippoo in May, 1790, the 3rd were in Colonel Floyd's Cavalry and had some sharp fighting in Coimbatore, at Cheyur, and Sutturungalum. Colonel Floyd "spoke very highly of the conduct of the troops, especially of that of the cavalry." They took part in the gallant but ill judged cavalry charge at Bangalore, where they had five killed and three wounded. They also fought in the battle before Seringapatam and throughout the campaign of 1792, commanded by Major Stevenson. In the Pindaree war they took

\* The 3rd Light Cavalry also fought at "Mad Maladport." The uniform is Frock grey with buff breeches and buff leather.

thereon—the Native Artillery disappeared entirely and thus, writes Colonel Wilson, was the country deprived of—“an excellent and efficient body of Artillery, maintained at comparatively small cost, and which had rendered good and faithful service from the time of the first war in Burma, up to that of the Mutiny in Bengal, during which it distinguished itself on every opportunity which occurred. Their gallantry during the actions at Cawnpore on the 26th, 27th, and 28th November, 1857, and subsequently in the operations under Lord Clyde which resulted in the final defeat of the mutineers near Cawnpore on the 8th December of the same year, elicited the thanks and commendations both of the officer commanding the brigade and of Major General Dupuis, commanding the Royal Artillery. The European troops and batteries during this service were frequently driven by Madras Natives who uniformly behaved in the most gallant manner.”

For instance, at Lucknow in December, 1857, where the guns of the E troop were recorded by Lord Clyde to have been fought with great ability, Major (now Major General) Chamier wrote of them thus —

“I served subsequently during the campaign with Myor Cotter's Battery, the drivers of which were Madras Natives. We were engaged in several actions under General Sir T. H. Franks on our march from Benares to Lucknow, also during the siege of Lucknow under Lord Clyde, and afterwards in the pursuit of Koor Sing, and in several engagements under Sir Edward Lugardat, and in the vicinity of Azimghur and the Jugdespore jungle. The conduct of the battery drivers was soldier like and brave and I never witnessed a single instance to the contrary. They drove fearlessly and well, and their conduct was favourably noticed in my presence by Colonel Maiberly, R. A., who commanded the Artillery with General Franks' force.

“Attached to each battery of Madras Artillery in Bengal there was a body of Gun Lascars. These men being drilled and armed, acted as the Sappers of the battery, and saved the gunners from much severe duty and exposure, besides which they frequently rendered valuable assistance in action. Several of them obtained the ‘Order of Merit’ for gallantry in working the guns when the European gunners were disabled by wounds, or exhausted by fatigue. Several instances of individual gallantry on the part of these men were also recorded.”

\* It would occupy more than a page to simply to enumerate the names of the operations in which this most excellent and efficient body had assisted. When the amalgamation took place the roll of honours commenced with the capture of Calcutta in 1756, and closed with the conquest of Pegu in 1852—and the service of the several regiments during the Mutiny.

are much attached, viz — “In review order a scarlet tunic of the Royal Engineer pattern and facings, and black trousers with broad red stripe. In field order a blue serge tunic and trousers with stripe, and in working order blue serge tunic with short black drawers or black linen trousers. In whatever dress, they wear their peculiar black puggree.” An interesting glimpse of the personality, if one may so use the term, of the corps is given by General Michael in his valuable paper “In the Sappers and Miners, especially, English is very much spoken by officers and men; in fact, they pride themselves on being very English indeed. When the Indian contingent came to London after the early part of the Egyptian campaign, I took the Madras Sapper subadar and naique to see some of the sights of London, among others, to Madame Tussand’s, where we saw an effigy of Arabi Pacha. I had been explaining things to them and conversing with them in Tamil, when to the astonishment and amusement of the bystanders, the little naique stepped forward, shook his fist in Arabi’s face, and broke out in excellent English, with ‘Ah, you rascal! what a lot of trouble you have given.’ The average Madras Sapper is a cheery, handy fellow, who soon gets on the best of terms with the European soldier with whom he chances to be thrown. He will smoke a short pipe and take a drink with him, and he delights in aiding him in any way in camp and interpreting for him. In no regiment in the service is there more real *esprit de corps* than in the Queen’s Own Sappers and Miners.”

THE MADRAS INFANTRY has in some respects a unique history. The oldest regiments date from a period antecedent to those of the old Bengal army, the achievements they boast recall the foundation of the empire and the deeds of men who, in the pageantry of the ages, stand forth as demi gods. We have before referred to the initial formation of the army, how, when the master spirit Clive was absent in Bengal, the defenceless state of the elder Presidency became terribly apparent, and how in the face of the advancing French with their disciplined legions the first nucleus of the Madras Infantry was formed. “The services of the Madras Sepoy,” writes Wilson, “commence in 1746. In that year he took part in the defence of Fort St David against the French.” The accounts of the defence have a quaint old world style about them, which the more diffuse narratives of later wars quite lack. The officer in command was Major Potier, and his force consisted of about three hundred effective Europeans, two hundred and fifty seamen from the frigates *Triton* and *Bridgewater*, and sixteen hundred Native troops—with whom, however, was a certain number of “topasses.” Major Potier, according to Orme, was too prodigal of his resources, his garrison fired indiscriminately at “everything

combined forces of the Nizam and Hyder Ali—more than 70 000 strong—at Trinomalee in 1767 They also took part in the memorable battle of Wandiwash in 1760, when Coote's force of 1,500 Europeans and 3,500 natives defeated Lally's consisting of 2,500 French Europeans and 9,000 natives The soldiers who followed Lawrence, Clive, and Eyre Coote, and who put an end to French rivalry and the pretensions of Hyder Ali, belonged mainly to the Madras establishment, and formed the nucleus of the present army The Madras Native Infantry was from time to time augmented till there were fifty two regiments Subsequent reductions effected since the Mutiny of 1857 have, however, brought the number down to thirty two, at which strength the Native Infantry now stands "

That battle of Wandiwash, the same place where, a few years later, regiments of the Madras army gained—as we shall see—lasting honours, deserves some reference Eighteen hundred Sepoys were in the first line of attack, the opposing forces were fairly matched, the stake at issue was immense

"Lally began the battle in person While the British were advancing in the order we have given, before they had halted or were even within cannon shot, the fiery Irishman, at the head of his European horse, by sweeping round the plain made a dash at Coote's third line, but the moment his intentions were perceived, the two companies of Sepoys, posted apart with the two field guns, were ordered to form *en potence*, that is, at an acute angle from the line, to enfilade the approaching cavalry At the same time the black horse went threes about to the rear, as if to face the enemy, but purposely threw themselves into confusion, that they might have a pretext for flight, and thus left the eighty Europeans about to receive the coming charge, before which they must inevitably have given way The two Sepoy companies with the two guns, which were well handled by Captain Barker, poured in such a flanking fire that the French cavalry fled, and left Lally no choice but to follow them with a heart swollen by rage By this time we had halted, the cannonade had opened on both sides, and the superiority was decidedly with the guns of Coote, while Lally, on returning, found his infantry full of bitter impatience under the loss they were sustaining by not being brought to closer quarters This he fully seconded by his own hot impetuosity, for he ordered the whole line to advance, and then the roar of musketry and clouds of smoke became general from flank to flank "

Already the difference between the Sepoys in the English employment and those in that of the French began to be apparent Lally's Sepoys, "posted in rear of the covering ridge, when ordered to advance flatly refused to obey, and, convinced now that further



at the siege of Pondicherry, and in 1795, under the command of Captain Ferguson, joined Stuart's force for the operations in Ceylon, during which they were actively engaged in the sieges of Trincomalee, Batticaloa, Jaffnapatam, and other places. A detail of the regiment greatly distinguished itself at Manapir under Captain Oliphant of the 5th. In the final war with Tippoo in 1799, the 1st Madras were in the right wing and took part in the action near Mallavelly in March of that year. In the siege of Seringapatam the 1st Madras was one of the two Native battalions\* which supported H.M. 12th Regiment in the attack on the outposts, both Native battalions being commanded by officers of the 1st Madras. Their losses during the siege were small, only four being killed and fourteen wounded. We must pass over the years intervening between Seringapatam and Seetahuldee, during which (1806) occurred the mutiny at Vellore, in which the regiment was largely implicated, and were, as a consequence, disbanded, or, rather, perhaps, transformed into the 1st battalion 24th Regiment. At Seetahuldee (1817), the 1st battalion of the 24th distinguished themselves in a most brilliant manner, holding important positions against most determined and repeated attacks, and when sheer force of numbers had driven them back, heading the desperate charge which recovered the post. It will be remembered that it was at this battle that the Bengal Cavalry and a few of the Madras Body Guard under Captain Fitzgerald made their memorable charge. Very heavy was the loss sustained by the regiment this day, no fewer than a hundred and sixty of all ranks being either killed or wounded. The senior Native officer of the regiment petitioned the Resident to procure the restoration of the number and facings of the old 1st Regiment, and in a highly complimentary General Order this was done. They distinguished themselves at Nagpore, and took part in the important war with the King of Ava, on the termination of which they remained with the 32nd and 36th Regiments as a brigade of occupation of Tenasserim. In 1824, it should be mentioned, a considerable reorganization of the Native Army took place, the result of which was that the 1st Regiment became the 1st and 17th Regiments. During the Mutiny the 1st were employed in Central India, as commemorated on their colours, and they also took part in the Afghan War of 1878-80. In 1883 they received the distinctive appellation of "Pioneers."

The 2nd MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY† date from 1759, and when raised were known

\* The other was the 1st battalion 3rd Regiment

† The 2nd and Malacca Native Infantry have *Awaye Nagpore China The Dragon*. Their uniform is red with green facings and gold lace.

as the 3rd Battalion. They took part in the reduction of Madurn in 1762—the regimental commanders being Captains Ross, Lang and Croley—and fought at Trinomally under Captain Brown. In 1768 they were with the division operating in Mysore under Colonel Smith, and in 1772 fought under Major Brathwaite against the Polygars of Madura, being then known as the 2nd Carnatic Battalion. They were with the column under Eyre Coote which, in 1781, was sent against Chingleput, Wardewah and Permacoil, and received the thanks of Government for their share in the storming of Caraugooly. At Porto Novo they were in the second line, on which fell the task of maintaining the heights and protecting the rear. In the early part of the war with Tippoo in 1790 they were in the 2nd Native Brigade under Colonel Trent, and took part in the capture of Dindigul, shortly afterwards having the misfortune of losing a hundred and seventy of their strength by the unavoidable capitulation of Duraiipooram. Under Major Langley they fought at Seringapatam, and were amongst the handful of men whom MacKenzie describes as withstanding “the furious and desperate onset of many thousands for some time.” They were at Pondicherry, and, in 1796, at Dindigul. They did not arrive at Seringapatam in time for its capture in 1799, having been engaged under Colonel Brown in reducing some outlying forts. When Wellesley advanced into the Mahratta country (1803) the 2nd Madras were in the 1st Infantry Brigade, and took part in the storming of Ahmednuggur and in the famous battle of Assaye, where “almost every man of the half company 1st Battalion 2nd Regiment serving with the pickets was either killed or wounded” (Wilson). This detail, however, seems to have been the only part of the regiment actually engaged, the remainder being in guard of the baggage. They fought at Quilon in 1809, and their next important warlike experience was gained in Nagpore in 1817. Here they were in the 2nd Infantry Brigade of the Hyderabad division, and gained great credit for their conduct at the battle of Nagpore, the flank companies sharing in the forced march which undoubtedly saved the Residency. Their latest distinction—by no means synonymous with their latest achievements—was gained in China, in commemoration of which they bear the Dragon.

The 3rd MADRAS (or Palnacottah) LIGHT INFANTRY\* also date from 1769, when they were raised as the 4th Battalion. Their first achievement was the conquest of Vellore in 1761, after which they shared in the Madura Expedition. They joined

\* The 3rd Madras Light Infantry have “None or None” Mahapore “Ara. Their uniform is red with green facings and gold lace.

Colonel Smith after the battle of Changamuh, and a detachment very particularly distinguished themselves in the defence of Amhoor. The regiment subsequently shared in the campaign under Colonel Wood in 1768. They were amongst the troops in garrison at Erode, when culpable mismanagement compelled its surrender, after which their next important service was the siege of Tanjore in 1773. They were present, or rather the grenadier companies were present, at Pondicherry in 1778, and the same companies remained there in garrison, experiencing such hardships that one of them mutined. In the operations in 1784 against the Polygars, the 3rd were in the 3rd Brigade under Colonel Kelly, and in 1793 took part in the siege of Pondicherry.

In 1796, after the reorganization of the army had taken place, two battalions of the regiment were attached to Major Habburton's force to suppress the disturbances near Diudigul. At the time of the capture of Seringapatam, they were with Colonel Brown, and engaged in the reduction of various small fortresses. In 1799 they were sent under Major Bannerman against the southern Polygars, and were concerned in the attempt on Panjalamecoorchy, where a portion of the regiment was dismissed. In February, 1801, however, they served with considerable distinction in the same neighbourhood under Major Shepherd in a sharp fight, in which they had nine killed and eighty four wounded. Lieutenant Greaves of the regiment was thanked by Government for his able defence of Cemery, after which the regiment remained for a time in Tinnevely. When Wellesley marched against the Mahrattas in 1803, the 3rd were in the 2nd Infantry Brigade, and at the storm of Ahmednuggur were in the right column (led by Captain Vesey of the regiment); and greatly distinguished themselves, their list of casualties being second only to that of H.M. 78th. The next year they took part in the operations in Candeish, and were conspicuous at the capture of Chandore, adding to their reputation in the proceedings, four years later, in Travancore, especially by their share in the capture of a formidable redoubt, carried out under Major Welch of the regiment. On the occasion of the mutiny of the English officers the 3rd were amongst the troops sent to invest Seringapatam, held by the ringleaders, though the officers of the regiment were disaffected. In 1812 the regiment was made one of the four regiments of Light Infantry, and five years later earned their first distinction at Mahadpore. They were in the Light Infantry brigades of the 1st and 3rd Division, and at the decisive battle were placed in the front under Major Bowen, and were "exposed to the fire of the enemy for nearly an hour before the action began." In commemoration of this battle in which they "behaved with great bravery and resolution, charging up to the muzzles of the guns without hesi-

tation," they bear the motto *Nous or Neter* in addition to the word 'Mahidpore' In 1818 and 1819 the regiment again earned official praise for their conduct at Nagpur and two years later took part in the Burmese War, in which, under Colonel Conry, Major Walker, Major Williamson, Captain Sherman, and other officers, they maintained to the full their high reputation At Sittang they suffered heavy loss by a species of surprise, two officers and nine men being killed, and two officers and twenty-two men being wounded At the subsequent successful storm they again suffered loss, while elsewhere a detachment of the regiment under Esau Clerk was holding the enemy at bay No distinction could be better earned than is "Ava" on the colours of the 3rd Light Infantry

The 4th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY\* also date from 1759, and were numbered the 5th Battalion They fought at Vellore, in the operations against Madura, at Changamah and Trinomally, being amongst the regiments singled out for special praise in connection with the last named action Shortly afterwards they had the honour of being charged by the enemy's cavalry commanded by Hyder in person, and their firmness elicited the approval of the commanding officer They fought under Smith and Campbell in 1768, at Trichinopoly in 1771, and at Tanjore two years later The Grenadier companies were with the force which, in 1778, captured Pondicherry, the following year, under Captain Murhead, they joined the expedition against Mahe, later on they fought at Chillumbram, at Porto Novo, and numerous other places Their first distinction is "Assaye," which has been before described, and where they had twenty one killed and ninety wounded, and their next important affair was at Quilon in 1809, where under Captain Newall they rendered admirable service in the defence of the camp when attacked by a very superior force of the enemy The latter portion of the war in Afghanistan completes a record of hard work and good service

The 5th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY† (Shah Kudawund) were originally the 6th Battalion, and were raised in 1759 Under Captain Cosby they fought well at Trinomally, and were amongst the regiments mentioned as having "distinguished themselves most conspicuously" They also shared in many of the operations we have before described in the case of others of the oldest regiments, and we will confine ourselves, therefore, to recording their action in Burmah which obtained the distinction they bear, and the various incidents of which are too familiar to need repeating here

\* The 4th Madras Native Infantry have Assaye Afghanistan 18 18 30-60 Their uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace

† The 5th Madras Native Infantry have Pegu Their uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace

The 6th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY\* (Mackenzie) were raised in 1761 as the 7th Battalion, and were till comparatively recently known as the 1st Battalion of the 6th Regiment. They very early gained considerable reputation as a most serviceable corps, being "highly praised" by Colonel Campbell for their conduct at Shattoor in May 1767. Later on in the same year we find them under the same regimental officer—Captain Cooper—serving under Wood in the Carnatic, after which they were engaged at Tanjore. In 1770, they became the 6th Carnatic Battalion, and ten years later the Grenadier companies were attached to the "Trichinopoly detachment" of Coote's army, which rendered such good service during the war with Hyder. In the night attack on Seringapatam they were in the column under Sir David Baird, but were fortunate enough to incur but slight loss. They were at Pondicherry, and in 1799, fought against Tippoo, distinguishing themselves under Major Cuppage of the regiment in the capture of Meldroog and the Hill forts. We must pass on to November, 1803, when the regiment particularly distinguished themselves at Rackisbaum and Asseerghur. At the former action, we learn from Colonel Wilson—

"An attempt was made to take possession of the bridge of boats at Rackisbaum on the Godavery which was in charge of a party of the 1st Battalion, 6th Regiment, under Jemadar Shrik Modeen of that corps. This officer not only repulsed the enemy, but followed them up and captured part of their equipments. This affair was mentioned in General Orders of the 28th November, and the Jemadar was promoted. General Wellesley, in reporting the circumstance to the Commander in Chief, observed, 'This man has behaved remarkably well in other instances besides that stated in my letter to the Adjutant General. If the Subah had had a dozen such men in his service, the Rajah of Berar would have lost his baggage in his flight from me.'"

We must now pass on to mention "Bourbon," the second distinction the 6th bear on their colours. In 1810, a force under Colonel Keating was ordered to effect the reduction of Bourbon, and two Native regiments, the 6th and the 12th, were directed to join. The 6th were in the 1st Brigade under Colonel Fraser, and in the attack were engaged in defending the rear, losing only one killed and seven wounded, Captain Moodie of the regiment receiving the thanks of the commander. Under Major Oliver they again distinguished themselves at Kinedy in the Pandarce country, receiving the special thanks of the Government for the exemplary discipline and gallantry they displayed. The familiar

\* The 6th Madras Native Infantry have "Seringapatam" "Bourbon" China, *The Dragon*. Their uniform is red with white facings and gold lace.

"Dragon" and "China" complete the list of their distinctions, though many smaller campaigns have had their success promoted and their hardships shared by the 6th Madras Native Infantry

The 7th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY\* (Cooke), formerly the 8th Battalion, and more recently the 1st Battalion of the 7th Regiment, date from 1761, when they were raised at Trichinopoly. Their earlier history runs in much the same grooves as that of the other regiments we have described, save that they were not fortunate enough to take part in any of the better known and historical battles or sieges. In the first Burmese War they were in the 4th Brigade under Colonel Miles, and were attached to Sir Archibald Campbell's division. Shortly after Kemmadinge, they were engaged in an "affair" with the enemy for which they gained great praise in despatches. They took part in the reduction of Tenasserim, Colonel McDowall being the regimental commander, after which their principal service during the campaign was garrison duty at Mergui and Tavoy. None the less can they justly claim to have a special share in the praise awarded to the Native troops by the Governor General. "The Madras Sepoy regiments destined for the expedition to Ava obeyed with admirable alacrity and zeal. This devotion to their Government reflects the highest character on the coast army"†. "The patient endurance by the Native regiments of the vicissitudes of so novel a service, waiving the prejudices of caste and the customs by which they had been influenced for ages, are beyond the measured terms of praise"‡.

The 8th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY,§ formerly the 9th Battalion, also date from 1761, when they were raised in the neighbourhood of Madras. In 1763 they accompanied Monson's expedition against Madras, served in the subsequent proceedings against the Poligars, and, under Captain Nixon, formed part of Orton's garrison at Erode. It might be mentioned that Captain Nixon enjoyed the perilous honour of commanding the detachment of 270 men which, when engaged on escort duty, "was suddenly confronted by Hyder with his whole army, and almost entirely destroyed after a gallant resistance". In 1773 they took part in the second siege of Tanjore, and in 1781, in the battles at Polliloor and Veeracandaloor, in the latter suffering some loss, their commander, Captain

\* The 4th Madras Native Infantry have "Ava". Their uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace.

† General Order of Governor General 11th April 1806. The "Coast Army" was frequently used as descriptive of the Madras Force.

‡ Letter from General Willoughby Cotton.

§ The 6th Madras Native Infantry have "Seringapatam". As aye. Their uniform is red with white facings and gold lace.

Walker, being killed In the campaign of 1783 they were in the 2nd Brigade commanded by Major Edmondson, and at the battle of Cuddalore, where "the behaviour of the Sepoy battalions was highly prused," were on the right In the final war with Tippoo in 1799, they were in the 5th Brigade, right wing, under Colonel Roberts, and were one of the regiments ordered for the assault of Seringapatam, losing five killed and thirteen wounded It was to this regiment, that M Chapuis surrendered and gave up his colours In 1800 the 8th distinguished themselves at the siege of Koondgul, supporting H M's 73rd "with a spirit which overcame every obstacle" At Assaye Colonel Orrock of the regiment, who commanded the pickets, made a mistake in judgment, which involved the regiment in considerable loss, though in his report on the subject Major General Wellesley acknowledged "that it was not possible for a man to lead a body into a hotter fire than he did the pickets on that day against Assaye" The casualties were forty seven killed and four wounded

Sir John Malcolm, in writing to the *Quarterly Review*, mentions an incident connected with the regiment which may be quoted here "Among the many instances of the effect which pride in themselves and the notice of their superiors inspire in this class of troops, we may state the conduct of the 1st Battalion, 8th Regiment, which became, at the commencement of his career in India, a favourite corps of the Duke of Wellington They were with him on every service, and the men of this corps used often to call themselves "Wellesley La Pultun," or Wellesley's battalion, and their conduct on every occasion was calculated to support the proud title they had assumed A staff officer, after the battle of Assaye, saw a number of the Mohammedans of this battalion assembled apparently for a funeral He asked whom they were about to inter They mentioned the names of five commissioned and non commissioned officers of a very distinguished family in the corps "We are going to put these brothers into one grave," said one of the party The officer, who had been well acquainted with the individuals who had been slain, expressed his regret, and was about to offer some consolation to the survivors, but he was stopped by one of the men "There is no occasion," he said, "for such feelings or expressions These men" (pointing to the dead bodies) "were Sepoys They have died in the performance of their duty The Government they served will protect their children, who will soon fill the ranks they lately occupied"

After Assaye they took part in the sieges of Gawilghur and Chandore, serving with the troops under Wallace till the end of the war At the time of the mutiny at Seringapatam in 1800, the 8th were amongst the regiments which suffered most They were

attacked by some Mysore horse as well as by some of HM Cavalry, and then reached the false position in which they had been treacherously placed. Since Asyore they have not taken part in any of the greater battles in which the army has been engaged.

The 9th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY,\* originally the 10th Battalion, date officially from 1765. The order for their formation, however, according to Wilson, has never been found, but he assigns its necessary date as between 1762 and 1765. They fought at Trinomally and in the various actions under Colonel Wood in 1768, and were in garrison at Erode when that fort capitulated. In 1771 and 1773 they were with the army in Tanjore, and in 1775 two companies under Captain Kelly were sent to Bombay, where they did good service at Sakette. Sixty years, or thereabouts, afterwards, Government testified their appreciation of the never failing loyalty of the 9th on this and other occasions by the issue of the following order —

“FORT ST GEORGE, 6th August, 1839

“In consideration of the readiness always evinced by the 9th Regiment Native Infantry to proceed on foreign service from the earliest periods at which the Native troops of this Presidency were required to embark on shipboard, the Right Hon. the Governor in Council is pleased to permit that regiment to bear on its colours and appointments, in addition to the word ‘Ara,’ a galley with the motto ‘Khooshkee Wu Thuree † in the Persian character.”

In 1777 they fought against the Polygars, in 1778 took part in the capture of Pondicherry, in 1781 were in the first line at Porto Novo, and fought gallantly at Polliloor and many of the numerous other engagements of that eventful year, in 1783 they were engaged under Colonel Fullarton against the Polygars. In 1791 they assisted in the capture of Ramgherry and Shivnagherry, and the following year, after being in garrison at Kergode, took part in the expeditions against the Polygars. In 1793 they were with the army which effected the capture of Pondicherry, and in 1801 took part in quelling the insurrection at Tinnevely. At Panyalamcoorehy they suffered somewhat severely having forty seven killed and wounded—amongst the latter being two officers. In the Burmah war of 1824 they were in the 2nd Infantry Brigade, which was commanded by Colonel Hodgson of the regiment, and took part in the capture of the stockades at Joazong the attempt on Kemmendine, and the general attack which

\* The 9th Madras Native Infantry have a galley with the motto Khooshkee Wu Thuree “Ara, Peru. Their uniform is red with green facings and gold lace.

† By land and sea. (Wilson)



resulted in the dispersion of the enemy's army. Some of the regiment took part in the decisive victory obtained at Kohien, and in the capture of Thautabau after which they remained to garrison Rangoon. "Ava" and "Pegu" commemorate this campaign, since which the 9th have not been engaged in any of the more important wars.

The 10th Madras Native Infantry\*—originally the 11th Battalion—date from 1766, when they were raised at Vellore, Captain Calvert being the first commandant. At Trinomally, the following year, Captain Calvert was slightly wounded, but not seriously enough to prevent his defending Amboor two months later. The defence of this place was a most gallant performance. The garrison was only about six hundred, and after a week it was found necessary to abandon one of the forts. Six batteries opened upon the devoted band, three breaches were made, but the dashing sallies made from time to time deterred the enemy from attempting them. In one of these sallies the Sepoys greatly distinguished themselves, driving away a force of between five and six thousand, and "pushing at them"—as Calvert says in his report—"as fast as they could draw their arms backwards and forwards." And they proved themselves as good at working as at fighting. Their commander wrote "I will venture to say that no Sepoys in the world ever went through so much fatigue with so much cheerfulness as my Sepoys did. They relieved one another from firing to working hour and hour about, from dark till daylight for fifteen nights running." The 10th have the proud honour of being the first regiment to receive an honorary distinction. On receiving the tidings of the defence, the Government resolved that "the brave and gallant defence of the Fort of Amboor affords us the highest satisfaction, and it is agreed that our thanks be given to Captain Calvert, and that he be desired to acquaint Ensign Burton, the Commandant Moudeen Saib and the Sepoys, as well as the sergeant whom he mentions to have behaved well, with the sense we have of their services, and as we think the giving this battalion, which has behaved so remarkably well, some distinguishing mark, will cause emulation in the others, it is agreed that it hereafter be called the Amboor Battalion, and that it do carry colours suitable to the occasion." This distinguishing mark was a fort with the word "Amboor," now borne on the "Elephant" of Assaye. In June, 1768, they shared in the capture of some important forts, and in 1771 and the two following years were included in General Smith's Tanjore army. In 1778 they took part in the capture of Pondicherry, and two years later greatly distinguished

\* The 10th Madras Native Infantry have Amboor, Assaye, Ava. Their uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace.

themselves under Lieutenant Halcott in some sharp skirmishes near Madura. Three companies with four English officers (one of whom, Ensign Stuart, was killed) were with the force under Colonel Brathwaite which surrendered at Annagudi, a reverse which was amply compensated by the brilliant capture of Trinvalur by Captain Scott, when a hundred of the enemy were killed and three hundred taken prisoners. Some of the regiment, too, were with the one thousand five hundred of the Company's troops which, under Lieutenant Mackinnon, defeated seven thousand of the enemy. At Assaye they were in the first line, and had a casualty list of thirty five killed and a hundred and five wounded. In June, 1824, they started for Burmah, the detachment, which included the 16th Madras Native Infantry and some Artillery, being commanded by Colonel Fair of the regiment, and took part in the capture of Arracan, the light companies being amongst the troops selected for the assault. During the campaign they lost more than a hundred and fifty of all ranks. And with this brief notice of their last distinction we unwillingly take leave of the "Regiment of Amboor."

The 11th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY,\* originally the 16th Battalion, date from 1760, when they were raised from the best of the Nawab's Sepoys, and intended for service in Ongole and the Pindars. Two years after their formation they became the 11th Carnatic Battalion, and the Grenadier companies of the regiment took part in the capture of Pondicherry. When the reorganization of the army took place in 1796, the 11th became the 2nd battalion of the 9th. In the siege of Seringapatam, they were the Native regiment which entered the city with General Baird and H.M.'s 12th and 33rd Regiments, and in 1800 took part in the operations against Dhondiah, Colonel McLean of the regiment being in command of the detachment. In 1803, under the same brigadier, they were with the troops which effected the relief of Poonah, and in 1818 greatly distinguished themselves at the siege of Badami, "one of the strongest built forts in Southern India," Captain Rose and Lieutenant Robertsoo of the regiment leading the storming party, and being thanked in General Orders. A few days afterwards, Lieutenant Stott, with only fifty of the regiment, effected the submission of another fort with a garrison of nearly a thousand. Subsequently they took a distinguished part in the capture of Sholapoor, in which they had twenty two killed or wounded, including an officer. In 1824, another re-arrangement transformed the 2nd Battalion of the 9th Regiment into the 11th Regiment, the number originally borne

\* The 11th Madras Native Infantry have "Seringapatam." Their uniform is red with green facings and gold lace.

The 12th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY,\* raised, in 1767, as the 16th Battalion, present another instance of a Native corps with only one "distinction," yet possessing a full and honourable record. The first commander was Captain Richard Matthews, and the year following the formation of the regiment he distinguished himself by the capture of the Fort of Mulwagal. The same year the regiment were with Colonel Wood in his unfortunate operations at Colar, and subsequently accompanied Major Fitzgerald in his pursuit of Hyder. In the re-arrangement of 1769, the regiment became the 13th Carnatic Battalion, and, a few months later, the 12th, and as such served in the capture of Pondicherry, two companies being afterwards in the Trichinopoly detachment, and taking part in the battle of Polliloor and in the campaign of 1783. In 1788, they were with the force which, under Colonel Liddington, subdued Guntzoor. In the re-organization of 1796, they became the 2nd Battalion of the 8th Regiment. When the Burmese war of 1824 broke out, they were in the 1st Infantry Brigade under Colonel Smelt, and under their present numeration gained considerable credit for their behaviour on the occasion of the final attacks on the enemy's position. In the stubborn fighting at the Dallab stockades, Major Home commanded the regiment, and Lieutenant Glover was seriously wounded. With this brief notice of their last important campaign we must take leave of the regiment, despite the multifarious services rendered in local disputes, often of a threatening nature.

The 13th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY † (Alcock) date from 1776, when they were raised near Madras as the 18th Carnatic Battalion, the first commander being Captain Alcock, whose name still gives the sub title to the regiment. The career of the regiment so much resembles that of others we have noticed, that to give fuller details would involve needless repetition. At Seringapatam they were at one time under the command of Major Colin Campbell, of the 1st Madras Native Infantry, and during an attack on some outposts fell into confusion during the advance into the darkness of the night, and Major Campbell was killed in the attempt to rally them (Wilson). They were amongst the troops ordered for the assault, and their losses during the siege amounted to nearly eighty in killed and wounded.

The 14th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY ‡ (Wahab) date from 1776, when they were

\* The 12th Madras Native Infantry have "Ava." Their uniform is red, with white facings and gold lace.

† The 13th Madras Native Infantry have "Seringapatam." Uniform red with white facings and gold lace.

‡ The 14th Madras Native Infantry have "Mahalpoore" "Clina," "The Druva," "Tucyar-o-Wafador" or "Really and True." Their uniform is red with white facings and gold lace.

raised as the 14th Carnatic Battalion, the officer whose name they bear being appointed at the same time to the command of another regiment now disbanded. Very early in their history did they gain honour and fame. The capture of Wandewash, in which the present 14th and 15th Regiments participated, is one of the most daring feats of recorded warfare. We will quote Captain O Callahan's graphic description of an event which at the time excited, and justly, universal admiration —

"Early in the morning of the 10th of August, 1780, Lieutenant Flint, 14th Madras Native Infantry, with one other British officer and their hundred devoted Sepoys, started from Carangoly. After a fatiguing march they halted during the day to rest, but moved on again at eleven at night. By avoiding the roads and keeping to unfrequented paths, they increased the distance, but they escaped any interruption, and arrived near Wandewash in the forenoon of the 11th. When Flint ascertained that the fort had not been surrendered to Hyder, but was still held by the troops of the Nawab Mahomed Ali, he sent a message to the khilledar to announce his approach, and was informed that he would be fired at if he came within the range of the guns. All doubt as to the treachery of the khilledar being thus removed, Flint resolved to gain by duplicity a position which he could not attain by open force. He met a piquet that was sent to stop him near the glacis, and had the address to persuade the officer in command of it that he must have misunderstood his orders, which could only be intended to stop his party till it was known that they were friends, of which there could be no longer any doubt. While Flint parleyed with the piquet officer, and with some messengers who came out in succession, he continued to advance gradually, till he got so near that he could see that the gates were shut and the ramparts fully manned. He then announced that he had a letter from the Nawab which he was to place in the khilledar's own hands. After much altercation the latter consented to receive the letter in an open space between an outer barrier and the gate, and when Flint, attended by four of his Sepoys, was admitted, he found the khilledar seated on a carpet, surrounded by his officers, with a guard of thirty men with swords drawn, supported by a hundred Sepoys.

After paying some compliments, Flint confessed that he had no letter from the Nawab, but offered to produce the order of his own Government, issued with the concurrence of the Nawab. The khilledar treated this order with contempt and told Flint he might go back as he came. Flint declared that it was impossible for him to return, as the intervening country was occupied by Hyder's troops. While he continued to remonstrate, the khilledar rose and was about to retire when Flint suddenly seized him and threatened

him with instant death if any one moved to rescue him. The four trusty Sepoys were close to him, and pointed their fixed bayonets at the Khillidar's breast. In the confusion and dismay caused by this daring act, the rest of Flint's detachment effected their entrance, and the garrison was soon induced to submit, and to place themselves under his command. Thus Wandewash was saved on the very day when it was to have been surrendered to Hyder" \*.

Flint, with one company of his own regiment, one company of the 13th and a detail of the 12th, had to defend the captured fort against most determined attacks, and received the thanks of the Commander in Chief, and the appointment to a command in the 3rd Regiment.

Passing over, as we are compelled to do, many subsequent incidents in their history, we find them on the eve of Mahidpore in the 2nd Brigade of the 1st Division, and taking part in the final charge "up to the muzzles of the guns," which accomplished the defeat of the enemy. The loss of the regiment was fourteen killed and thirty-seven wounded. After the battle they remained in charge of the hospital, and subsequently were attached to the force under Sir John Malcolm. Under Major Moodie, the 2nd Battalion of the 6th regiment, as the 14th were then called, took part in the capture of Chowkree, and again received official thanks. They were with Sir John Malcolm when the surrender of the Peshwa Byee Row was effected, and took part in the siege of Assurgurh. The history of the Chinwar war, in which the 14th gained their final distinction, has been often before told, enough has been said to prove that their motto, "Ready and True," is no idle boast.

The 15th Madras Native Infantry† (Davis) also date from 1776, and still bear the name of their first commandant. The grenadier companies of the regiment were with the force under Colonel Baillie, which was destroyed at Perambakum, and shortly afterwards the 15th were distinguished at Wandewash under the circumstances mentioned above. They fought at Porto Novo, and at Polliloor. Captain Davis of the regiment commanded the 5th Brigade, of which they formed part. In the campaign of 1783 they were in the 5th Brigade, being subsequently sent to join Colonel Fullarton's expedition against the Polvgars. Though the Afghan war of 1879-80 is the only one of their campaigns specified on their colours, yet the career of the 15th

\* Colburn's *Unfolded Service* Madras August 1857.

† The 15th Madras Native Infantry have "Afghanistan, 15-80." Their uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace.

has been by no means uneventful, though their services are not such as to call for notice here

The 16th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY\* (Lane) were raised in 1766 as the 16th Carnatic Battalion. In 1781 they were with Coote's army, one of the first duties of which was to relieve the Fort of Permacol, which had been most gallantly defended by Lieutenant Bishop of the regiment with one company. They were in the second line at Porto Novo, and fought at Polhloor under Major Edmundson. In the campaign of 1783 they were in Major Blane's (the 3rd) Brigade of the first line, and at the action of Cuddalore, where they supported the left attack, had twelve killed and wounded. They were with Colonel Fullerton in his operations against the Polygars, and in the siege of Seringapatam were in the 6th Brigade (left wing), losing forty four killed and wounded. Their next important campaign was the Burmese war of 1824-26, where they earned their final distinction, gaining special credit for their conduct at Arracan, at which Captain French of the regiment was killed.

The 17th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY† date from 1777, when they were raised at Tanjore as the 17th Battalion, from drafts of the 4th, 11th, and 18th Battalions. They were engaged in the operations under Fletcher and Bailho in 1780, and were with Coote's army the following year, fighting at Porto Novo and Polhloor. We must perforce pass over much of the earlier history, which—save that they did not participate in the better known battles—is much the same as that recorded of other Native regiments. They were part of the select detachment which Doveton took to Nagpore, where the casualties amounted to nineteen in the preliminary action, at the siege they were detailed for the attack on the Poolsee Baugh, when they lost several more men. After this they took part in the operations under Colonel Macleod, and remained for some time in the neighbourhood of Nagpore. Their later service has included the recent Burmese expedition.

The 19th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY‡ date from 1777, when they were raised as the 20th Battalion from the 1st, 3rd, 8th and 16th Battalions. Very shortly after their incorporation they gained special praise for most gallant conduct at Tulliocherry, when "Lieutenant Peter Campbell, at the head of about one hundred Sepoys, drove the enemy

\* The 16th Madras Native Infantry have "Seringapatam" Ava. Their uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace.

† The 17th Madras Native Infantry have "Nagpore" Their uniform is red with white facings and gold lace.

‡ The 19th Madras Native Infantry have "Seringapatam" Pegu "Central India." The uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace.

into the river, and drowned three hundred of them, at a time when they made sure of taking the place, and when we had very little hopes ourselves of being able to defend it" (*Report of Major Coligny*). The next month they again inflicted a severe defeat on the enemy by means of a sortie "on a very rainy night." Five companies or thereabouts of the regiment were engaged, and the loss of the enemy was 400. At Porto Novo they were in the second line, and, with the 17th Regiment, "specially distinguished themselves." At Polliloor they were in the 5th Brigade, as they were during the campaign of 1783. At Cuddalore they again obtained special praise, the three companies which, under Lieutenant Desse, took part in the centre attack, capturing a redoubt from the enemy. In April, 1786, we again find them to the fore in an attack at Pombutty, the Brigadier General writing—"The spirit and obedience of the 20th Battalion were never more conspicuous." The native adjutant, Jemadar Hussein Khan, performed a deed for which nowadays he would be awarded the Victoria Cross. Notwithstanding the gallantry of the men we were compelled to retreat, when the Jemadar, despite a severe wound, returned into action and succeeded—by his personal exertions and example—in bringing off a gun. In 1789 they served under Colonel Stuart in Shervagunga, and in the assault on Callangoody had more killed and wounded than any other regiment, European or Native, engaged. In the war with Tippoo they were in the second Native brigade under Colonel Trent, and took part in the capture of Dindigul, in which Lieut. Davidson was killed. On the reorganization of 1796 the 20th Battalion became the 2nd Battalion, 7th Regiment, under which denomination they fought at Seringapatam, where their losses were twenty in killed and wounded. Despite the temptation to dwell upon the career of the regiment we must conclude our notice of the 19th, whose later distinctions—"Pegu" and "Central India"—commemorate wars too familiar to need description here.

The 20th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY,\* originally the 21st Battalion, and subsequently the 2nd Battalion of the 2nd Regiment, also date from 1777. The only regiment which has the distinction "Gholinghur," the 20th have the additional honour of bearing an extra "Jemadar," with establishment, in commemoration of their gallantry on that occasion. They had fought the preceding August at Polliloor, and on the 27th of September, 1781, the army of which they formed part found itself opposed by the whole force of Hyder Ali. A terrible charge was made by the flower of the chief's horse upon

\* The 20th Madras Native Infantry have Gholinghur, Seringapatam.\* The uniform is red, with green facings and gold lace.

the 21st and 18th \* Battalions, which, contrary to the intention, had somewhat separated. The "steady coolness" of the 21st and their comrades, and the fierce and continuous fire they poured in, resulted in the headlong retreat of the enemy, two of whose standards were captured, one of which remained with the 20th, an extra jemadar being granted to carry it. They fought at Cuddalore, and in Fullarton's operations against the Polygars, and were actively employed in the almost incessant warfare which devolved upon the army. In 1796 the 21st Battalion became the 2nd of the 2nd Regiment, and two years later were attached to the force under Colonel Roberts which effected the surrender of the French contingent at Hyderabad. At Seringapatam they greatly distinguished themselves under Captain Urban Vigers in the night attack, and at the siege were amongst the regiments which supplied the storming party, but their losses were fortunately small. In 1800 they fought in the operations against Dhondiah, distinguishing themselves under Colonel Bowen in various places, including Gooty, where their commander was wounded and another officer killed, and Conagbul, where the timely information supplied by a private in the regiment facilitated the complete victory gained by Wellesley. In 1803 they were attached to the 2nd Infantry Brigade of Colonel Stevenson's division which marched to the relief of Poona, and the following year took part in the fighting in Candish. Their later achievements, which included service in the Mahratta country in 1812-14, and subsequently against the Pindaris, though arduous and honourable, has not added any distinction to their colours.

The 21st Madras Native Infantry † date from 1786, when they were raised at Chircole as the 28th Battalion. They took part in the earlier operations against Tippoo, and fought in the operations at Rachore. In 1796 they became the 1st Battalion of the 11th Regiment, and fought at Seringapatam, contributing their quota to the storming party. They took part in the relief of Poona in 1793, and were in the storming party at Gawilghur which was commanded by Colonel Kenny of the regiment, and of which General Wellesley wrote "The gallantry with which the attack was made by the detachment under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Kenny has never been surpassed." In the preliminary fight at Nagpore they were in the left brigade under Colonel Scott and were not very actively engaged, their total casualties throughout the siege only amounting to eleven. In 1818 they were with Colonel Adams'

\* The 18th Battalion afterwards the 15th Regiment, was disbanded in June 1864.

† The 21st Madras Native Infantry have "Seringapatam Nagpore" Afghanistan 1858-59. The uniform is red with white facings and gold lace.



expeditionary force against Chanda, where they remained in garrison for some time. In 1824 they became the 21st Regiment, and their most recent achievements have been the Afghan campaign of 1878-80 and the Burmese expedition, both of which have been often before referred to.

The 22nd MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY\* (Dalrymple) date from 1788, when they were raised as the 29th Battalion at Ellore, the first commandant being Captain Dalrymple, whose name is still retained. In 1796 the 29th Battalion were, with the 28th, employed at Rachore, the successful seizure of which obtained for Captain Dalrymple and the troops engaged the thanks of Government. As the 2nd Battalion of the 11th Regiment they were under Colonel Roberts at Seringapatam, and supplied their contribution to the storming party. In 1800 they took part in the operations against Dhoondiah, and three years later were with Colonel Stevenson's division in the siege of Gawilghur, and in the operations for the relief of Poonah. A good many years elapsed before they were engaged in any important fighting again, not, indeed, till the Burmese war, which commenced in 1824, about which time they had become known by their present title. Major Lacy Evans of the regiment distinguished himself in some of the operations near Rangoon, and again in the "affair of Wattygaon," where the 22nd were hotly engaged, having a total casualty list of seventy one, including seven officers wounded, Major Evans himself being one. With the distinction—"Ava"—gained in this war, we must terminate our notice of the regiment, which has not since been called on to take part in any of the better known Indian campaigns.

The 23rd MADRAS (or Wallajahbad) LIGHT INFANTRY† (Tolfrey) date from 1794, when they were raised at Madras "from the recruits of the 3rd, 10th, 11th, and 19th Battalions, and placed under the command of Captain Edward Tolfrey" (Wilson). They were at first known as the 33rd Battalion, becoming subsequently the 1st Battalion of the 12th Regiment. In the war of 1799 they were in the 3rd Brigade commanded by Colonel Gowdie, and at the siege of Seringapatam had only one man killed. The following year they distinguished themselves at the capture of Arrakura, a strong fortress, where their "spirit and gallantry" were highly commended. In the same year Colonel Tolfrey of the regiment commanded the 2nd Brigade of Infantry in the war with Dhoondiah, and they subsequently took part in the capture of Ternakul. In 1803, Lieutenant Morgan with

\* The 22nd Madras Native Infantry have "Seringapatam" and "Ava." Their uniform is red with white facings and gold lace.

† The 23rd Madras Native Infantry have "Ava" or "Avaer" Seringapatam, "Nagpore." Their uniform is red, with green facings and gold lace.

a company of the regiment earned the commander in chief's praise for their defence of Kajet Corygaum "against several attacks, during which the assailants lost in killed alone a number exceeding the detachment" They served in Malabar, and in 1808 were represented in the force under Colonel Doveton, which gained so much credit for its services in Candeish In 1815 they assisted in the capture of Kurnool, and in 1817 were in the 2nd Brigade of the Hyderabad division of the army of the Deccan At the action of Nagpore they were in Colonel Macleod's brigade, and were actively engaged, their losses being only second to those of the Royal Scots In 1819 they were represented by one company in the capture of the fort of Jilpy Annair, and took part in the capture of Asseergurh, Colonel Pollok of the regiment being second in command of the assaulting force, and Captain Conry being regimental commander

The 24th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY\* (Macdonald) date from 1794, when they were raised at Vellore Their early history, which includes participation in the memorable victories of Seringapatam and Assaye, follows much the same lines as that of the other regiments so distinguished Their first designation was the 34th Battalion, after which they became the 2nd Battalion of the 12th Regiment In 1817, they formed part of the force under Colonel Munro in the Southern Mahratta country, after which they were in the Reserve Division of the army of the Deccan They then joined the force under General Pritzler, and fought at Singlur, Vizierglur, Poorunder, Wassota, and other places They fought at Sholapoor, and, in 1819, took part in the siege of Copaul Droog But prior to this, they had gained the distinction of "Bourbon," in the operations against which they were in the 2nd Brigade under Colonel Drummond They were not very seriously engaged, and a little later were represented by the flank companies in the capture of the Mauritius

The 26th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY† (Kenny) also date from 1794, when they were raised—as the 35th Battalion—at Trichinopoly, Captain Kenny being the first commandant They subsequently became the 1st Battalion of the 13th Regiment, eventually receiving the designation they now bear They have not been fortunate enough to share in any of the better known campaigns though three years after their incorporation Major Kenny of the regiment gained considerable credit for his services in Ceylon They fought against the Polygars in 1799, having two officers killed and

\* The 24th Madras Native Infantry have Seringapatam Assaye Bourbon The uniform is red with green facings and gold lace

† The 26th Madras Native Infantry have red uniform with green facings and gold lace.

one wounded, and in 1801 2 they were again engaged against the same foes, having ten men wounded at Panjalamcoorchy in March, and two killed and twelve wounded in the capture of the same place the following May. In 1809 they served in Travancore, and, under Captain Hodgson, distinguished themselves at the capture of the Arambooly redoubt. They subsequently shared in the capture of Nagercoil, in which Lieutenant Swayne was wounded. Their later history, though meritorious, does not call for detailed notice.

The 26th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY\* (Tanes) also date from 1794, being raised at Tanjore in that year as the 36th Battalion, their intermediate designation being the 2nd Battalion, 15th Regiment. They took part in the Polygar campaign of 1799 and 1801, and in 1809 were actively engaged at Quilon, where they gained distinction under Major Hamilton. An officer of the regiment—Lieutenant Yates—distinguished himself at the capture of Banda Neira. On the formation of the army of the Deccan, the 26th were attached to the Hyderabad Division, and in the battle of Nagpore were stationed under Colonel Stewart in the rear of the 1st Brigade. Their total loss in killed and wounded not exceeding a dozen. Passing over the intervening period, we find them earning very high honours for their gallant defence of Kemendine under Major Yates, a defence which elicited in the Report the expression, "the undaunted conduct of the gallant 26th Regiment." The Governor General eulogised their "exemplary valour and steadiness against the furious and reiterated attacks of vastly superior numbers by day and night." In the advance on Prome (1825) the 26th were in the first division, and took part in the various operations commemorated by "Ava" and "Pegu."

The 27th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY (Lunday)† date from 1798, when they were raised as the 1st Extra Battalion at Trichinopoly, becoming, a few months later, the 1st Battalion, 14th Regiment. In 1801 they served in Tinnevely, having about fifty killed and wounded at Panjalamcoorchy, and three years later were in Malabar under Colonel Macleod. They distinguished themselves at Trimbuckree under Major Smith, were in the first division of the army of the Deccan, and at Mahadpore had thirteen killed and wounded. The 27th are the only regiment of the Madras army which have the eloquent distinction "Lucknow," with the exception of the Artillery, whose triumphs and honours they shared.

\* The 26th Madras Native Infantry have "Nagpore," Kemendine, "Ava" and "Pegu." Their uniform is red with green facings and gold lace.

† The 27th Madras Native Infantry have "Mahadpore," "Lucknow." The uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace.

The 28th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY (Martin)\* date from 1798, when they were raised at Vellore as the 2nd Extra Battalion. Shortly afterwards they became the 2nd Battalion of the 14th Regiment. The first years of their existence call for no particular notice, but in 1812 we find them unfortunately prominent in a mutiny at Cholon. Only some thirty, however, were actually implicated, and the loyalty of Jemadar Iyaloo and two of the privates was conspicuous. The 28th were in the Hyderabad division of the army of the Deccan, and at Mahidpore suffered somewhat severely, their casualties amounting to sixty seven. At Nagpore they do not appear to have been actively engaged. Early in 1818, they were dispatched under Major Ives of the regiment to occupy Scindwa and Toorkhara, while a party of ten Sepoys under a havildar highly distinguished themselves in the defence of Soangheer. They were represented at the siege of Mulligaum and Asseerghur, and suffered probably more than any other regiment from sickness during the campaign. In 1821 they took part in the war in Burmah, being attached to the 6th Brigade. A detachment under Lieutenant Disney gained great credit for the defence of some outposts, after which they were actively engaged at Kyhloo and were with the detachment under Colonel Mallet which took possession of Pegu, the following November. Under Colonel Brodie they shared in the victories at Rangoon and Kokien, and came in for some sharp fighting at Wattygaon, where Captain Coyle was seriously wounded. Colonel Brooke and Captains Bell and Crugio particularly distinguished themselves.

The 29th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY † (Macleod) date from 1798, when they were raised at Masulpatam as the 3rd Extra Battalion, subsequently becoming the 1st Battalion, 15th Regiment. They have not been concerned in any of the more important campaigns.

The 30th MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY ‡ were formerly known as the Masulpatam Battalion, and when raised in 1799 were largely recruited from the French Hyderabad contingent. A few months later the title was changed to the 2nd Battalion, 15th Regiment. They were in the 4th Division of the army of the Deccan, and their chief achievements since that time have been the Burmese and recent Afghan war. In the former they took part in the affair at Kyhloo, and under Colonel Paisley gained special mention in the

\* The 28th Madras Native Infantry have Mahidpore, "Nagpore" Ava. Their uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace.

† The 29th Madras Native Infantry have a red uniform with white facings and gold lace.

‡ The 30th Madras Native Infantry have Ava "Mushmatan, 18 8-60" The uniform is red with white facings and gold lace.

subsequent attack on the Pagoda, and at the stockades of Dellah under Captain Towns end. They contributed to the victory at Kohien and the capture of Thantabam, and afterwards occupied Prome. The Afghan war of 1878-80, in which they took part, has been too frequently mentioned to require further reference here.

The 31st MADRAS (or TICHINOPOLY) LIGHT INFANTRY\* (Jeannerett) were raised in 1800, from existing corps, as the 1st Battalion, 16th Regiment. In 1810 they were with Colonel Close in his operations against Ameer Khan, and some years later were in the Light Infantry Brigade of the Army of the Deccan. At Mahudpore they were signally prominent, driving off cavalry attacks, clearing the ford, taking up the first position on the enemy's bank, carrying the village, and throughout displaying the highest spirit and dash. Their total loss in killed and wounded was 93, and the motto "Now or never" has since become one of the recognised "bearings" of the regiment. They were subsequently engaged under Sir John Malcolm at Mundissoor, after which they were attached to the 2nd Division, and were employed in the various operations effected under General Doxton. No further distinctions have fallen to their share, though from time to time they have rendered efficient and valuable service.

The 32nd MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY† (Dyce) date from 1800, when they were raised as the 2nd Battalion, 16th Regiment at Madurai. The following year they were engaged against the Polygars, and were present at the repulse at Panjalamecoorchy. They bear the distinction of "Ava," commemorative of the first Burmese war, since which they have not been engaged in any of the more important campaigns.

The 33rd MADRAS NATIVE INFANTRY‡ (Wahab) also date from 1800, being raised in January of that year as the 1st Battalion, 17th Regiment. Passing over their earlier history we find them, in 1809, gaining the distinction, which they alone bear, of "Cochin." Under Major Hewitt of the regiment, the six companies present defended the post with much skill and gallantry, repulsing determined attacks and inflicting on the assailants a loss of at least nine hundred. The subsequent history of the regiment does not call for comment.

Of the MEDICAL and CHAPLAINS' departments we have not space to speak fully, and will only mention that, as at present constituted, they are the outcome of the experience of many years, and in efficiency and repute are well up to the high point of excellence claimed—and that justly—by the army of Madras.

\* The 31st Madras Native Infantry have "Now or Never" Mahudpore. Their uniform is red with green facings and gold lace.

† The 32nd Madras Native Infantry have "Ava." Their uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace.

‡ The 33rd Madras Native Infantry have "Cochin." Their uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace.

Another glimpse into the romance of history is afforded when we come to consider the commencement of the BOMBAY ARMY. At one period Bombay—the “Island of Bommah” mentioned by the delightful Pepys—was in a sense more traditionally familiar to Englishmen of the day than either of the other Presidencies. Bombay, it must be remembered, was a European possession before the meteor flag of England gleamed above its rich campaign, Portugal owned it for years before the prowess of Drake and the enterprise of the Dutch stirred the latent Viking spirit of the Lords of the Sea to claim their share of the goodly heritage of “Imperial Ind.” Another distinguishing feature of our possession of Bombay is that in theory it was strictly pacific. When Charles II. married Katherine of Braganza the isle of Bombay was transferred as part of her dowry, and when one remembers that—to quote Macaulay—“our ancestors’ idea of India might be described as a dim notion of endless bazaars, swarming with buyers and sellers, and blazing with cloth of gold, with variegated silks, and with precious stones, of treasures where diamonds were piled in heaps, and sequins in mountains,” it may well be imagined that the general opinion was that the Crown of England had never had a more splendid appanage. But shimmering silk and lustrous cloth, diamonds and ruddy gold, seemed practically as far off as ever, they had to be fetched, and for some reason the King’s government did not see its way to fetch them. At any rate, in 1668 the Crown granted to the East India Company, “at an annual rent of £10 in gold, the island of Bombay, to be held by them in free and common socage.” Some trouble was experienced by the Company in reducing their new territory into possession, and Sir Abraham Shipman was landed—a fleet of five ships of war enforcing his mandate—and authorised to assume command as the King’s generalissimo. From that time the history of Bombay presents an unbroken record of crescent importance.

It cannot be said that the council at Bombay proved itself a careful foster parent to the nascent army, which from the earliest days had been in embryo existence in the Presidency. In 1779, especially, the army under Egerton was made to appear ridiculous, chiefly on account of the wavering councils of the authorities, though Popham, Goddard, Bruce and Hartley soon showed what it could do. So early, however, as 1741, there were about 1,600 Native troops employed, some of whom—a sort of militia—must have presented a strange appearance. There was no attempt at uniformity in their costume, some affecting a naval and some a military garb, while a few made themselves like South Sea Islanders by bedizening themselves in the most fantastic manner, many wore scarcely any apparel at all, the usual piece of calico worn

round the body serving as raiment and uniform Their arms were as various as their costumes—muskets, matchlocks, swords, spears, bows and arrows” In 1746 Major Goodyear raised an artillery corps and seven companies of infantry, thirteen years later the drill and discipline of the Native troops was assimilated to that of the Royal army, the following year the uniform was regulated, and by 1784 the Native army comprised 2,000 cavalry and 28,000 infantry Passing over the general history of the next few years we find that at the commencement of the reign of Her Majesty, the Bombay army consisted of Artillery, and Sappers and Miners, of three regiments of regular Cavalry in addition to the Poona Horse (now the 4th Cavalry), and of twenty six regiments of regular Infantry, the Marine Battalion (now the 21st Native Infantry), and some local corps During the mutiny of the Bengal army, by far the greater part of the Bombay army remained loyal To quote from General Macleod’s account — “The Cavalry, regular and irregular, stood firm, and of the then thirty two regiments of Native Infantry, six gave much uneasiness at first—one of them recovered itself, but in two it was necessary to apply the pruning knife of extreme measures and prompt example to eradicate the evil, the effect was immediately successful, for they both then and ever since did their duty well and faithfully to the State, in garrison and in the field The other three regiments so misbehaved themselves as to be disbanded Of these three, the worst was only ten years old, having been raised in 1846 Twenty six regiments out of thirty two stood firm, loyal, and trustworthy, not only passively, but actively, for the many of them that were called on at that critical period did excellent service in the field in the several trying campaigns, both in and beyond the limits of their Presidency, and were highly commended by Sir Hugh Rose and the other distinguished commanders, and, considering the influence (for the Nana’s emissaries reached the Mahratta as well as Hindostan territory) and example to which the men of the Bombay Army had been subjected for sixteen years before, I contend that the result of the test they underwent was *wonderful*”

The present establishment of the Bombay Army consists of seven regiments of Cavalry, exclusive of the Body Guard and Aden Troop, the Native Artillery, corps of Sappers and Miners, and twenty six regiments of Infantry

The GOVERNOR’S BODY GUARD\* does not call for any lengthened notice It dates from 1865, and the principal portion of its record relates to State functions of varied nature The total strength is about seventy

\* The Governor’s Body Guard has a scarlet uniform with blue facings and gold lace.

Another glimpse into the romance of history is afforded when we come to consider the commencement of the **BOMBAY ARMY**. At one period Bombay—the “Island of Boin” mentioned by the delightful Pepys—was in a sense more traditionally familiar to Englishmen of the day than either of the other Presidencies. Bombay, it must be remembered, was a European possession before the meteor flag of England gleamed above its rich campaign, Portugal owned it for years before the prowess of Drake and the enterprise of the Dutch stirred the latent Viking spirit of the Lords of the Sea to claim their share of the goodly heritage of “Imperial Ind.” Another distinguishing feature of our possession of Bombay is that in theory it was strictly pacific. When Charles II married Katherine of Braganza the isle of Bombay was transferred as part of her dowry, and when one remembers that—to quote Macaulay—“our ancestors’ idea of India might be described as a dim notion of endless bazaars, swarming with buyers and sellers, and blazing with cloth of gold, with variegated silks, and with precious stones, of treasures where diamonds were piled in heaps, and sequins in mountains,” it may well be imagined that the general opinion was that the Crown of England had never had a more splendid appanage. But shimmering silk and lustrous cloth, diamonds and ruddy gold, seemed practically as far off as ever, they had to be fetched, and for some reason the King’s government did not see its way to fetch them. At any rate, in 1668 the Crown granted to the East India Company, “at an annual rent of £10 in gold, the island of Bombay, to be held by them in free and common soccage.” Some trouble was experienced by the Company in reducing their new territory into possession, and Sir Abraham Shipman was landed—a fleet of five ships-of-war enforcing his mandate—and authorised to assume command as the King’s generalissimo. From that time the history of Bombay presents an unbroken record of crescent importance.

It cannot be said that the council at Bombay proved itself a careful foster parent to the nascent army, which from the earliest days had been in embryo existence in the Presidency. In 1779, especially, the army under Egerton was made to appear ridiculous chiefly on account of the wavering councils of the authorities, though Popham, Goddard, Bruce and Hartley soon showed what it could do. So early, however as 1741, there were about 1,000 Native troops employed, some of whom—a sort of militia—must have presented a strange appearance. There was no attempt at uniformity in their costume, some affecting a naval and some a military garb, while a few made themselves like South Sea Islanders by bedizening themselves in the most fantastic manner, many wore scarcely any apparel at all, the usual piece of calico worn



round the body serving as raiment and uniform Their arms were as various as their costumes—muskets, matchlocks, swords, spears, bows and arrows” In 1746 Major Goodyear raised an artillery corps and seven companies of infantry, thirteen years later the drill and discipline of the Native troops was assimilated to that of the Royal army, the following year the uniform was regulated, and by 1784 the Native army comprised 2,000 cavalry and 28,000 infantry Passing over the general history of the next few years we find that at the commencement of the reign of Her Majesty, the Bombay army consisted of Artillery, and Sappers and Miners, of three regiments of regular Cavalry in addition to the Poona Horse (now the 4th Cavalry) and of twenty six regiments of regular Infantry, the Marine Battalion (now the 21st Native Infantry), and some local corps During the mutiny of the Bengal army, by far the greater part of the Bombay army remained loyal To quote from General Macleod's account — “The Cavalry, regular and irregular, stood firm, and of the then thirty two regiments of Native Infantry, six gave much uneasiness at first—one of them recovered itself, but in two it was necessary to apply the pruning knife of extreme measures and prompt example to eradicate the evil, the effect was immediately successful, for they both then and ever since did their duty well and faithfully to the State, in garrison and in the field The other three regiments so misbehaved themselves as to be disbanded Of these three, the worst was only ten years old, having been raised in 1846 *Twenty six* regiments out of *thirty two* stood firm, loyal, and trustworthy, not only passively, but actively, for the many of them that were called on at that critical period did excellent service in the field in the several trying campaigns, both in and beyond the limits of their Presidency, and were highly commended by Sir Hugh Rose and the other distinguished commanders, and, considering the influence (for the Nana's emissaries reached the Mahratta as well as Hindostan territory) and example to which the men of the Bombay Army had been subjected for sixteen years before, I contend that the result of the test they underwent was *wonderful*”

The present establishment of the Bombay Army consists of seven regiments of Cavalry, exclusive of the Body Guard and Aden Troop, the Native Artillery, corps of Sappers and Miners, and twenty six regiments of Infantry

The GOVERNOR'S BODY GUARD\* does not call for any lengthened notice It dates from 1865, and the principal portion of its record relates to State functions of varied nature. The total strength is about seventy

\* The Governor's Body Guard has a scarlet uniform with blue facings and gold lace.

The 1st BOMBAY LANCERS\* date from 1817. We do not propose to enter into the various transition periods through which they have passed, but are perforce compelled to content ourselves with the more well known of the achievements with which they are identified.

They were amongst the earliest of the cavalry regiments of the Presidency, their particular designation of "Lancers" being of more recent date. Of the military operations embraced in the distinction "Ghuznee" we have treated in other pages of this work, while the accounts of Kennedy and Thornton give in full and graphic detail all the incident of the time. With the troops who achieved this success, "most honourable to the British Army," were the 1st Bombay Lancers. Throughout that Afghan war—now intercepting convoys, now cutting off reliefs, now pursuing the foe scattered by the deadly rain of musket shot—we find the cavalry taking a prominent part. When the Sikh war of 1845 occurred, with its teeming record of gallant actions, the 1st Bombay Lancers were amongst the troops engaged, and in numberless instances rendered most efficient service. In the triumphs gained by Whish and Edwards throughout the campaign, and notably at Multan, the regiment shared, though in some of the more prominent actions the cavalry were not very prominently engaged. The last distinction on their standard commemorates their services during the Mutiny "in several trying campaigns, both within and without the borders of their Presidency," and the General Orders published by Sir Hugh Rose and others bear ample testimony to the sterling aid they rendered.

The 2nd BOMBAY LANCERS also date from 1817. After various services which, though important and invaluable, are yet unrecorded in the official distinctions, we find them, like their predecessors in notation, amongst the Imperial troops which crushed, we must hope for ever, the terrible Mutiny of 1857. They have been engaged since then in the Afghan War of 1879-80, in which they served in the Reserve Division of the Kandahar Field Force in the early part of 1880, and subsequently joined in the advance on that city and on the line of communication.

The 3rd BOMBAY CAVALRY† (The Queen's Own) date from 1820, and may certainly claim to be one of the most fortunate and efficient regiments of the Presidency. To

\* The 1st Bombay Lancers have "Gharnee" "Afghanistan" "Punjab" "Mooltan," "Central India." The uniform is dark green with scarlet facings.

† The Queen's Own have "Gharnee," "Catal 1842," "Helmand," "Perna," "Deshure," "Khoosh-ab," "Deshure," "Central India," "Abyssinia," "Kandahar 1880," "Afghanistan, 1881." The uniform is dark green with scarlet facings.

them belongs part of the triumph of Ghuznee and Cabul, and on one occasion their very eagerness involved them in some loss. When the order was given to advance to Ghuznee, a body of cavalry under Captain Delamune was ordered forward to drive off a skirmishing force of the enemy, they pursued too far and were attacked by a large number of the enemy. "Among the slain were Captains Bury and Reeves, of the 3rd Bombay Cavalry. When a regiment, with some field pieces, went to the front to recover the bodies of those who fell—fifty in number—they were all found to be deprived of their heads, hands, and otherwise shockingly mutilated. At Ghuznee, Captain Reeves' head was exhibited as that of General Nott, who, it was said, had been entirely defeated near Moodlur, himself killed, his army dispersed, and his guns taken." They were with the forces of the conquering Napier when the princely chieftains of Hyderabad surrendered their proud fortress, when it became necessary to chastise the Lord of the Lion and Sun, the Queen's Own lent their willing sabres to the cause. Reshirc, Khoosh ab, and Bushirc recall their deeds of prowess, amongst which stand full conspicuously those of Moore and Malcolmson. Bushirc was taken "almost without opposition," but at Khoosh ab opportunity offered for the regiment to distinguish itself. The scene is thus described by an historian —

"When the sun rose, the Persians, 6,000 infantry and 2,000 cavalry, were seen drawn up in order of battle near the village of Khoosh ab, which name signifies 'pleasant water.' Our artillery having quickly silenced the enemy's guns, our handful of sabres advanced to the attack. In a moment they had scattered the enemy's cavalry, strewing the plain with corpses. They then dashed at the infantry, all of whom, save two or three battalions, forthwith broke and ran. One of the steady battalions, seeing that the British horsemen were close at hand, formed square. A squadron of the 3rd Bombay Light Cavalry, consisting of 120 sabres, gallantry led by Captain Forbes, aided by Captains Moore and Wren, Lieutenants Moore, Speirs, and Malcolmson, and Cornets Combe and Hill, rode straight at the square under a storm of bullets. The Persians stood firmly, firing rapidly, yet steadily, but our troopers were not to be deterred. Well mounted, and carried away by his boiling impetuosity, Lieutenant Arthur Thomas Moore was a horse's length in front of all. Letting his sword hang by the sword knot he took a rein into each hand, and, driving in his spurs, made his horse leap actually on to the bayonets. The gallant animal fell dead, but, by falling, made a gap by which the 3rd Bombay Light Cavalry poured in like a torrent." In

the splendid charge which followed there were many instances of individual valour on the part of the troopers, one or two of which we will quote

' Havildar Runjeet Singh was, while charging struck by a bullet, which, entering the centre of the breast, lodged under his shoulder-blade. He did not pause or falter for a moment, but, continuing his furious career, entered the square, close to Lieutenant Moore. After riding through the confused mass of broken infantry, he was close to Captain Forbes to the attack on the guns in rear. He then received a second wound, which prevented him from wielding his sword. He nevertheless retained his grasp of it, and remained in the ranks till the fight was over. He then rode up to his commanding officer, and, saluting him, said that he was shot through the chest, that he knew his wound was mortal, but that he did not mind losing his life if his officer considered he had done his duty bravely. This hero was rewarded for his gallantry by being promoted from Havildar (sergeant) to Jemadar (lieutenant), and, notwithstanding his severe injuries, ultimately recovered."

Trooper Lall Khan evinced great intrepidity in the attack on the enemy's guns after the destruction of the square, dismounting under a heavy fire, and attempting to carry off a Persian gun from the midst of the enemy. Yet another officer, Lieutenant Malcolmson, found in that field of carnage the twin jewel, honour and fame.

' The tide of battle had rolled on, when Lieutenant Malcolmson missed Moore. Turning round in his saddle, he saw that his comrade was unhorsed, and in imminent peril, for his sword had been broken in his fall. Without a moment's hesitation, Malcolmson cut his way back through the broken ranks of the enemy, and calling to Moore to catch hold of his stirrup, brought him safely out of the press."

For this feat of gallantry Moore and Malcolmson received the Victoria Cross. Swiftly following on the Persian war came the Indian Mutiny, during which the 3rd Cavalry rendered excellent service.

Once again were they to the fore in the Abyssinian campaign, during which we read they had most severe work, having to march all day, and perform patrol and picket duties nearly all night. They never had but two nights per week in bed, and frequently not more than one. Throughout the war they were most actively engaged, and earned very high praise from the authorities. Their latest distinction commemorates the familiar Afghan war.

In this the Queen's Own were engaged for two months in outpost duty in the Kumaon Pass during the second Afghan war, and were represented in the action on the Helmund,

on the 14th July, 1880. At the fatal battle of Maiwand they were under "a murderous fire for four hours without a vestige of cover," remaining steadily in line as if on parade. When the terrible rush was made, and the infantry fell back, the Queen's Own charged gallantly, and the 1st Grenadiers "subsequently acknowledged publicly the great assistance" thus rendered. Lieutenant Owen of the regiment was killed, and as an instance of the terrible privations our officers and men had to endure may be mentioned the fact that Lieutenant Osoeghegan was thirty four hours in the saddle without food, during which time he had a horse shot under him. In the following month the Queen's Own again distinguished themselves at Doh Khwaja, and subsequently took an important part in the battle of Kandahar.

On the occasion of the visit of the Prince of Wales, they received the title of the Queen's Own, the Prince being appointed to the hon. colonelcy.

The 4th BOMBAY CAVALRY\* (Poona Horse) date from 1817, and their first distinction was gained before six months had elapsed. There are few instances of more splendid fighting throughout the whole history of our Indian warfare than the struggle at Corrogaum,† between a thousand Bombay troops under Staunton and the whole Maharatta Army. Of this heroic thousand 350 were troops of the newly raised Poona Horse, under Captain Swanston, and of these 350, 96 were killed and wounded.

The battle of Corrogaum has been described by one of the best known historians of India—Mountstuart Elphinstone—as "one of the most brilliant affairs ever achieved by an army, one in which the European and Native soldiers displayed the most noble devotion and most romantic bravery, under the pressure of thirst and hunger, beyond endurance." They were with the troops before Ohuznee, and pursued Azful Khan on his flight from his neighbouring vantage ground, and found yet another field for their prowess in the turbulent land of the Afghans. Side by side with the Queen's Own fought the Poona Horse, sharing in all the hardships, and participating in all the successes, of Nott's brilliant campaign, and being, some hold, inadequately recognised for the service rendered. The battle of Meeanee (February, 1843) has been before described when dealing with H. M. 22nd Regiment. In this important engagement, "second to none in the warlike annals of India," the Poona Horse were on guard in the rear, and did not consequently share in it as fully as some of the regiments. They took part in the

\* The 4th Bombay Cavalry have "Corygaum," "Ghuznee," "Afghanistan," "Candahar," "Meeanee," "Hyderabad," "Persia," "Reshure," "Khoosab," "Bushure," "Kandahar 1860," "Afghanistan 1880." The uniform is dark green with light green facings.

† The place is written with seeming indifference Corrogaum, Corygaum, or Koreigaum.

battle of Hyderabad, and a few years later added to their standard the distinctions gained in Persia. This campaign afforded great opportunities to the Bombay army, of which they were by no means slow to avail themselves, and a short description of the hardships they had to encounter may not be out of place.

"On the first and second days of their march," writes a narrator, "our troops encountered some of the most unpleasant incidents of a tropical climate. First, a tempest of wind swept across them, bearing with it a mighty cloud of fine dry dust, which penetrated not only the ears, eyes, nostrils, and mouths of the soldiers, but seemed actually to force its way into the very pores of the skin. Before long this was exchanged for the other extreme of climatic misery. When our troops halted, to bivouac in order of march, there burst upon them a dreadful thunderstorm, the rain and the hail coming down in torrents, drenching to the skin both the officers and men, who were shelterless, as they had no such cover as tents or trees. The piercing wind that blew from the snowy mountains rendered their discomfort all the greater, but nothing could daunt the ardour of these troops, especially with such a leader as Sir James Outram." There were constant night alarms, sometimes under circumstances sufficiently amusing. An officer who was present thus describes one — "It happened that a soldier in his shirt and trousers had wandered some distance from our camp during the night, when an alarm rose that the enemy were upon us. Men, scarcely awake, rose to their feet, rifle in hand, and seeing a white object in the distance rushing towards them opened fire on it. The more the unfortunate man shouted—for he was within the white object, which was his shirt—the more rapid was the firing at him, until he came sufficiently near to be recognised. Fortunately, the darkness of the night and the hurried way in which the men fired, saved him from being hit."

On another occasion the Poona Horse were themselves nearly the victims of zeal without knowledge. During some operations the camp had an alert, "and the troops stood to their arms. A troop of cavalry in sight were alleged to be the enemy." A body of ours went skirmishing up to them, and fortunately, the moon shone forth in time to show that they were a patrol of our own Poona Horse."

In the Nairra war (1868) some of the Poona Horse were employed as the personal escort of the Resident and ably acquitted themselves in the fighting that took place. On one occasion the Risaldar in command was wounded three times by arrows, the last shaft penetrating the lung and proving fatal.

In the Afghan war the Poona Horse were distinguished by their share in the

succour given by General Brooke's force at Sinjuri to the straggling and hardly pressed fugitives from Maiwand, two of their number receiving the Order of Merit. Two more received the same envied distinction for their courage at Deb Uhwa, where the regiment were engaged.

The 5th BOMBAY CAVALRY\* (Jacob Ka Risala) date from 1839, and owe their origin to the famous General John Jacob, that "able and distinguished soldier, the happy result of whose good deeds and extraordinary mental and administrative power still exist."

Closely connected with them in origin and achievements is the 6th BOMBAY CAVALRY† (Jacob Ka Risala) dating, according to the official list, from 1846. It will be seen that the first six distinctions on their standards are identical, and we shall therefore treat of the campaigns as relating to both. The first distinction relates to one of the most wearying but successful events in that war in Scinde, by which the robber chief Beja Khan, the "Scourge of the Indian frontier," was compelled to tender absolute submission. Meeanee, Hyderabad, Punjaub—in all of which Jacob's Horse took a prominent part—have been before described. Mooltan ever associated with the name of Herbert Edwards, added yet another distinction to the roll of those won by the splendid horsemen of Scinde. At Goojerat they were with the cavalry before which fled the hopeless mass of fugitives, the wreck of the mighty army of the Sikhs. Under their old commander, General Jacob, the 5th Bombay Cavalry took part in the Persian war, and subsequently rendered good service in the suppression of the Mutiny.

The Afghan campaign proved a fruitful harvest of honours for the Scinde Horse, though the regiment perhaps more than others identified with it—the 3rd Scinde Horse—is no longer to be found in the Army List. At Baghas, Kandahar, Takhti pul, Khushk, Nakhud, Gushk, Maiwand, wherever cavalry could act, there we find recorded some gallant deed of the Scinde Horse, while the names of Reynolds, Currie, Malcolmson, Gordon, and Monteith rise unbidden to the memory when we call to mind the gallant deeds done in that fierce and lengthy struggle.

The 7th BOMBAY CAVALRY‡ (Belooch Horse) date, as at present constituted, from 1880, and have not consequently had an opportunity of gaining any of the distinctions

\* The 5th Bombay Cavalry has a Cutchee Meeanee "Hyderabad Punjaub," Mooltan "Goojerat" "Persia" "Central India" Afghanistan 18-8-9. The uniform is dark green with white facings.

† The 6th Bombay Cavalry have Cutchee Meeanee "Hyderabad" Punjaub, Mooltan "Goojerat" Afghanistan, 18-8-80. The uniform is dark green with primrose facings.

‡ The 7th Bombay Cavalry have a uniform of dark green with buff facings.

borne by the other Cavalry regiments. The origin and composition of the regiment, however, leave little room for doubt that, when occasion offers, they will be no whit behind in valour and endurance.

The ADEN TROOP OF CAVALRY\* in the Bombay Army date from 1867, when they were raised for service in the district whose name they bear. The effective strength is about a hundred of all ranks. The station, invaluable as a port, was attacked by our troops under Major Baulhe in 1839, and after a brief resistance the British flag was planted by Lieutenant Rundle.

The BOMBAY NATIVE ARTILLERY† consist of two batteries, representing the larger force which in days gone by did such good service. For obvious reasons we cannot dwell long on the history of the Native Artillery. Very early in the annals of the Presidency do we find traces of it in embryo form, in 1746, for example, we read that Major Goodyear made a change in the system, by which some of the old Golandauzes and their assistant lascars were reduced. It is impossible to doubt that there were Native Artillery with the force which, in 1757, joined Clive in Bengal, and shared with the Madras Artillery "the superior share as regards that arm in the victory at Plassey." Through various changes and chances, the Bombay artillery gained and preserved a high reputation, till, at the commencement of the present reign, their establishment is thus estimated by General Macleod —

"In 1838 the Native Artillery consisted of Golandauze, recruited similarly to the Native Infantry, but of superior standard. These men well maintained the character of Bombay Artillery, and their good services are still remembered and testified to by some of their old officers who knew them well." The following years afforded ample scope for the energies and skill of the gunners, Candahar and Quetta, Ghuznee and Cabul, Meeanee, Mooltan, Goojerat, the Mutiny, Persia, Abyssinia, Afghanistan, are but a few of the more important campaigns in which to a greater or lesser extent they have been engaged. But the amalgamation of the Indian with the Royal Artillery renders it unnecessary here to do more than record the fact of the mountain batteries which compose the Native Artillery of the Presidency bearing distinctions which tell of no inherited or representative honours but of personal service ably rendered. The service establishment of a battery is about two hundred and fifty of all ranks, inclusive of course of drivers.

\* The Aden Troop have a dark green uniform with gold lace.

† No. 1 Mountain Battery has "Punjab," Mooltan "Abyssinia," No. 2 Battery has "Afghanistan" 188-80. The uniform is dark with scarlet facings.



The CORPS OF SAPPERS AND MINERS,\* like the sister arm of the Artillery, have their actual origin very early in the history of the Presidency, though their present system of organization is of later date. Much of what has been said above respecting the Sappers and Miners of the other Presidencies applies, *mutatis mutandis* to the Bombay corps, and we shall not, therefore, weary our readers with a repetition of the devolution of the present corps from its remote predecessors. Were, indeed, the Sappers and Miners the mere creation of the present reign, they might well claim that it was their pride—to paraphrase a once well known couplet—

To build not boast a glorious name  
No tenth transcriber of another's fame"

so long and significant is the list of their honours. To the events which those distinctions commemorate reference will be made in the accounts of other regiments which shared in them, but it may be safely said that in many cases—as, indeed, may pretty generally be postulated—the important though unobtrusive work of the Sappers and Miners has done much to enable those distinctions to be added to the honour list of the army. The strength of the establishment is roughly speaking, nine hundred and twenty of all ranks distributed among four "service" and one "depot" company.

The 1st BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY† (Grenadiers) date from 1788, and claim their share in some of the best known in the early victories of the Imperial armies. We are compelled to pass over much of the less known part of their history, including the various changes which the 1st Grenadiers together with the other regiments underwent in the way of numeration, &c., &c., in dealing with the army of Madras, we have sufficiently shown the general course such changes took.

They took part in the famous defence of Mangalore‡ under Colonel Campbell, a defence scarcely equalled for "brilliance and bravery," and in the battle of Hyderabad (or Dubha), familiar as the action in which the 3rd Cavalry and Scinde Horse did such splendid work, and we will not linger longer than to say that in these battles, as in many precedent and contingent to them, the 1st Grenadiers behaved gallantly. So did

\* The Corps of Sappers and Miners have "Beni Boo Ah" "Ghuznee" "Afghanistan" "Khelat," "Punjab" "Mooltan" "Goojerat" "Persia" "Reshure" "Khooshab" "Bashure" "Central India," "Abyssinia," "Kandahar" 1880 "Afghanistan 1878-80" &c. The uniform is scarlet with blue facings.

† The 1st Bombay Native Infantry have "Mangalore" "Hyderabad" "Kandahar 1880" "Afghanistan 1880-80" Their uniform is red with white facings.

‡ It will be seen that though the official birthday of the regiment is 1889 their participation in the defence of Mangalore is confirmatory of the fact that the nucleus of the Bombay army had been in existence long before that date.

they in the crowded years which followed, though no distinctions emblazoned their colours till the recent Afghan war

In this their chief duty to commence with was in the Bolan Pass, after which they took part in the disastrous battle of Maiwand, being commanded by Colonel Anderson. There is no need to dwell upon the sad story. From the chaos of despairing sounds has come down to us the last appeal of the brave Colonel to his "children" of the Grenadiers to keep steady, in the confused picture of terror and desolation a small group of men is seen making a last desperate stand, and amongst them are a handful of the Bombay Grenadiers. Out of 621 men who went into action that day, 347 were killed and 56 wounded. They subsequently took part in the defence of Kandahar and in the final defeat of Ayoub Khan's army.

The 2nd BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* (Prince of Wales's Own Grenadiers) date from 1788, and may be taken as a typical regiment of the Infantry of the Presidency. They were amongst the troops that accompanied Sir David Baird to Egypt, and shared with the 13th Bombay Infantry the honour of the "Sphinx" on their colours. Lighten years later they greatly distinguished themselves at Koregaum, where over a fourth of their number were killed or wounded†. It was undoubtedly the splendid charge of the 2nd Grenadiers that snatched the victory from the foe, and left the remnant of Staunton's gallant band conquerors surrounded by piles of dead. The Mahrattas, whose numbers seemed inexhaustible, had captured a gun when occurred a deed of heroism rarely equalled. We will quote from the "History of the Mahrattas" "Lieutenant Thomas Pattinson, adjutant of the battalion,‡ lying mortally wounded, being shot through the body, no sooner heard that the gun was taken than, getting up, he called to the Grenadiers once more to follow him, and seizing a musket by the muzzle, rushed into the middle of the Arabs, striking them down right and left, until a second ball through the body completely disabled him. Lieutenant Pattinson had been nobly seconded the Sepoys thus led were irresistible, the gun was retaken, and the dead Arabs, literally lying above each other, proved how desperately it had been defended." On the banks of the river, near the village, a marble column has been erected, on which are inscribed the names of those who fought and fell so nobly on that bloody New Year's day. A few months prior to this in point of date, namely in November, 1817, was fought the battle

\* The 2nd Bombay Native Infantry have Egypt (with the Sphinx), Koregaum, Kirkee, Alvasina. The uniform is red with white facings.

† Fifty killed and a hundred and five wounded.

‡ The 2nd Grenadiers were then known as the 2nd Battalion of the 1st Bombay Native Infantry.

of Kirkee, where the 2nd Grenadiers formed part of the force under Colonel Burr Burr's total strength was under three thousand, that of the Peshwa was twenty five thousand' The description given by Grant Duff in his history is so graphic that we cannot resist quoting it

' Those only who have witnessed the Bore in the Gulf of Cambay, and have seen in perfection the approach of the roaring tide, can form the exact idea presented to the author at sight of the Peshwa's army It was towards the afternoon of a very sultry day, there was a dead calm, and no sound was heard except the rushing, the trampling, and neighing of the horses, and the rumbling of the gun wheels The effect was heightened by seeing the peaceful peasantry flying from their work in the fields, the bullocks breaking from yokes, the wild antelopes startled from sleep bounding off, and then turning for a moment to gaze on this tremendous inundation which swept all before it, levelled the hedges and standing corn, and completely overwhelmed every ordinary barrier as it moved "

Though the principal honours of the day fell upon another Bombay regiment, the 2nd Grenadiers most signally distinguished themselves In 1840 they were again busily engaged "During our long campaign in Scinde and Afghanistan," says Captain Neill, "many a gallant soldier fell, but among the noble spirits that died, there was not one more chivalrous and daring than Walpole Clarke" This officer, a lieutenant of the 2nd Bombay Grenadiers, had for his bravery been appointed to a corps of Scinde Irregular Horse, and early in May left the fort of Kahun, about twenty miles west of the Sulaiman Mountains, in south eastern Afghanistan, with a convoy of camels, escorted by 50 horse and 150 foot His object was to obtain supplies Having marched about twenty miles, on his return to Sukkur he directed a portion of the infantry to return to Kahun and the rest to bivouac In this position he was attacked by more than 2,000 Beloochees Leaving his troopers to protect the camels, he dashed against the enemy at the head of his little band of infantry He was soon shot down They perished to a man, fighting desperately to the last, and the cavalry, overpowered by numbers, fled on the spur All the stores were taken by the elated Beloochees, who overtook the party on the march to Kahun, and left none alive to tell the tale We must pass over the period which elapsed between that campaign and the war in Abyssinia, where the 2nd Grenadiers won their last distinction In this campaign they were "employed constantly and in detached parties in helping to make the railways. and this harassing duty, in the climate of that region in the hottest of

its seasons, told so much on all ranks that very soon only one British officer was left fit for duty " The Hon Colonel of the Regiment is H R H the Prince of Wales

The 3rd BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* (Light Infantry) also date from 1788 Seedaseer, the first name on their colours, commemorates a fierce action fought on the 6th March, 1799, when the 3rd, the 5th, and another Bombay regiment which formed the right brigade of the army under Colonel Montressa, were suddenly surrounded by Tippoo's legions The odds were so overwhelming, that Montressa's little force was "only saved from annihilation by the bravery with which the Sepoys maintained an unequal struggle " They were reinforced by some of H M's 74th and 77th, and the Mysoreans were beaten off with a loss of 1,500 men "Thus," writes an historian, "were 11,800 of Tippoo's best troops defeated by only 2,000 of ours, but amongst our losses were Captains Thomson and Shott, of the 3rd Light Infantry " They took an active part in the siege of Seringapatam, after which, save for comparatively unimportant operations, they were not actively employed till the expedition against the Beni Boo Arah, when they were with General Smith in his final suppression of these ferocious pirates Their next important campaign was that against the Sikhs from 1845 to 1849, commemorated by the distinction "Punjab " Under Dundas they joined the army besieging Mooltan in December, 1848, and afterwards, under the same commander, participated in the battle of Goojerat In the Abyssinian war they were amongst the first regiments ordered to the front, the 3rd Bombay and H M's King's Own following the 25th Bombay within three days, but the history of that campaign has been too often related to warrant us doing more than mentioning the share the 3rd Bombay Light Infantry took in it

The 4th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY,† or Rifle Corps, have the same official date of origin as that of the preceding regiments In the army before Seringapatam, they were in the left Brigade under Colonel Wiseman, and in the assault were with the other Bombay flank companies under Colonel Migram Their loss was not heavy, being only fourteen of all ranks After Seringapatam, they took part in the capture of Dummum, Hooley, and Seringby gaining considerable praise from the commanding officers Beni Boo-Ali and Bourbon—strangely inverted in the official order—have been before described, the Bombay Rifles followed Dundas to Mooltan, and served throughout the

\* The 3rd Bombay Native Infantry have "Seedaseer Seringapatam " Beni Boo Ali " Punjab, " Mooltan, " Goojerat " Abyssinia " Their uniform is red, with blue facings.

† The 4th Bombay Native Infantry have "Seringapatam," "Beni Boo-Ali " "Bourbon " "Punjab " "Mooltan," "Persia," "Reahure " "Khoo-hab " "Pushure " "Central India," "Kandahar 1880 " "Afghanistan, 1859-60." Their uniform is rifle-green with red facings.

Punjab campaign, on their colours are the distinctions won in Persia, after which they rendered good service in the operations in Central India which followed the suppression of the Mutiny proper.

In Afghanistan, which completes the catalogue of their many important campaigns, their duties, though onerous, did not involve them in much actual fighting though they rendered good service at the battle of Kandahar, keeping the enemy in check at the Bala Wali Kotal.

The 5th BOMBAY NATIVE (LIGHT) INFANTRY\* also date from 1785, and their first two actions of importance were those already described—Kirkce, and the famous capture of Seringapatam. Very early did the 5th acquire the character of an excellent regiment. They were famous for their marching powers, and for their then comparatively short; dark set of Bombay men, a peculiarity which gave the regiment the sobriquet of the "Kalee Paltan," or black regiment. In 1821 they took part in the Beni Boo- Ali expedition, and their next distinction recalls an achievement which General Macleod well says was 'so soldierlike and creditable, that, had it happened in the old days, the renown of it would have attracted far more notice.' The gallant Walpole Clarke, of the 2nd Bombay Grenadiers, had left Kahun for that fringing expedition from which he was never to return, and Lewis Brown, of the 5th, with a detachment of the regiment, were left to garrison the fort. They made a splendid and stubborn defence from June till August, on the 12th of which month the gallant Major Clibborn, of the 1st Bombay Grenadiers, set out to relieve him. In the Pass of Ansook, however—a pass, "the aspect of which might have appalled even Swiss or Scotch mountaineers"—he was attacked by an overwhelming mass of Beloochees nearly half his men killed, and himself compelled to effect a disastrous retreat. "Left thus unsuccoured, Captain Brown having only a garrison consisting of three Sepoy companies with one gun, had to capitulate, but his bravery won him most honourable terms, which were not violated." The 5th served in the China war of 1860, and the list of their distinctions closes with the familiar "legend" of the recent Afghan war, their connection with which, however, was more prosaically useful than exciting.

The 7th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY† are also officially dated from 1785. Their history traverses the familiar ground on which Seedeer, Seringapatam, and Beni Boo-

\* The 5th Bombay Native Infantry have Seedeer "Kalee Paltan," "Kahun," "Beni Boo-Ali," "China, 1860," "Afghanistan 1842-43." The uniformed as 5th Light Inf.

† The 7th Bombay Native Infantry have "Seringapatam," "Beni Boo-Ali." Their uniform is, with white facings.

Al are the salient landmarks. In the last named operations the 7th were in the right Brigade with H M's 65th Regiment, which sustained the brunt of the action. Since then they have been more or less actively employed, notably in some of the more recent Burmah expeditions.

The 8th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* dates from 1796. Many years passed before they took part in any campaign commemorated on their colours. The share taken by the Bombay troops in the wars which marked the early years of the present reign are matters of common knowledge. The 8th served in these, and took part in some of the later operations in the Afghan war of 1879-80.

The 9th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY† date from 1788, and took part in the siege of Seringapatam. Throughout the Punjab campaign, and notably at Multan, they rendered good service. The Afghan war broke for the 9th a long period of comparative quiet, and during their sojourn in the Khyber Pass they had some smart skirmishes with the enemy in all of which they were successful displaying considerable dash and energy.

The 10th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY (Light Infantry)‡ date from 1797, but do not appear to have taken part in any of the better known campaigns which preceded the Mutiny. In this they rendered good service in Central India, where Rose and Stewart proved the loyalty of the Bombay troops, and their next important employment was in the Abyssinian war, followed by that in Afghanistan.

The 12th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY§ date from 1798, and their first distinction is that of Kirkee, to which reference has been made. Only a detachment of the regiment under Captains Donnell and Mitford were actually engaged, the rest being stationed at the village as guard over the hospital and stores. They served in Afghanistan in 1842, sharing with other Bombay troops the hardships but *not* the honours of Dost's campaign and at Meeranee gained particular praise for their brilliant courage in supporting the gallant 22nd, and capturing several guns. They repeated this conduct at Hyderabad again closely following the 22nd, and contributing a very considerable share to the "brilliant victory" in which the army displayed all the best qualifications of the

\* The 8th Bombay Native Infantry have "Hyderabad" "Afghanistan, 1879-80." Their uniform is red, with white facings.

† The 9th Bombay Native Infantry have "Seringapatam" "Punjab" "Multan," "Afghanistan, 1879-80." Their uniform is red, with black facings.

‡ The 10th Bombay Native Infantry have "Central India," "Abyssinia," "Afghanistan 1879-80." Their uniform is red, with black facings.

§ The 12th Bombay Native Infantry have "Kirkee" "Meeranee" "Hyderabad" "Central India." Their uniform is red, with yellow facings.

bravest troops" Their roll of distinctions ends with ' Central India ' the details and importance of which have been before referred to To this regiment belonged Fitzgerald, whose name is inseparably connected with the Scinde Camel Corps, an officer who, to quote the authority before cited, "possessed wonderful mental and bodily energy, was of a stalwart and magnificent physique, indomitable in pluck, reckless of his health, a staunch friend, a boon companion, known and loved wherever he went, and in St Paul's Cathedral, in the heart of London, the memory of this stalwart and well known officer is perpetuated by the erection of a marble pulpit "

The 13th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* date from the early part of 1800 Very speedily did they experience

*The stern delight that warriors feel "*

for they were amongst the troops ordered from India to join in the operations in Egypt of 1801 At Kirkce, as the 1st Battalion of the 7th Regiment, the 13th carried off the honours of the day Out of the 86 killed and wounded, 50 belonged to the 13th, and their valour elicited special mention in the General Order issued by the Commander in Chief The following is the official account of the battle, so far as it affects the 13th (1st of the 7th) —

"A body of Gokla's regular infantry made an attack in solid column on the 1st—7th regiment, which was on the left of the line, and who had scarcely succeeded in repelling it and a number of horse, when a select body of the enemy's cavalry, seeing their infantry repulsed and pressed by the battalion, who could with difficulty be restrained from pursuing them, made a determined charge on the corps, some of the men wheeling round the flank, and repeating their attack from the rear The bravery of the men, however, compensated for the disorder into which they had been thrown by the previous attacks, and enabled them, under circumstances of great difficulty, with the powerful co operation they derived from the left brigade of guns, and a part of the Bombay Regiment, to beat off the assailants, who left many men and horses on the ground, withdrawing to a distance, and never afterwards hazarding a repetition of their attack

"The light companies of the 1st—7th, which had at first preceded the line, were sent to the rear to keep in check a large body of horse which had watched Major Ford's movement to our support, and who now came down in rear of our right flank "

\* The 13th Bombay Native Infantry have Egypt " (with the Sikh) Kirkee " "Dera Booh" Central India " "Afghanistan 18 9 80 " Their uniform is red with yellow facings.

Alh are the salient landmarks. In the last named operations the 7th were in the right Brigade with H.M.'s 65th Regiment, which sustained the brunt of the action. Since then they have been more or less actively employed, notably in some of the more recent Burmah expeditions.

The 8th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* dates from 1796. Many years passed before they took part in any campaign commemorated on their colours. The share taken by the Bombay troops in the wars which marked the early years of the present reign are matters of common knowledge. The 8th served in these, and took part in some of the later operations in the Afghan war of 1879-80.

The 9th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY† date from 1788, and took part in the siege of Seringapatam. Throughout the Punjab campaign, and notably at Multan, they rendered good service. The Afghan war broke for the 9th a long period of comparative quiet, and during their sojourn in the Khojak Pass they had some smart skirmishes with the enemy, in all of which they were successful, displaying considerable dash and energy.

The 10th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY (Light Infantry)‡ date from 1797, but do not appear to have taken part in any of the better known campaigns which preceded the Mutiny. In this they rendered good service in Central India, where Pore and Stewart proved the loyalty of the Bombay troops, and their next important employment was in the Abyssinian war, followed by that in Afghanistan.

The 12th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY§ date from 1798, and their first distinction is that of Kurkee, to which reference has been made. Only a detachment of the regiment under Captains Donnelly and Milford were actually engaged, the rest being stationed at the village as guard over the hospital and stores. They served in Afghanistan in 1842, sharing with other Bombay troops the hardships but *not* the honours of Nott's campaign, and at Meeranee gained particular praise for their brilliant courage in supporting the gallant 22nd, and capturing several guns. They repeated this conduct at Hyderabad again closely following the 22nd, and contributing a very considerable share to the "brilliant victory" in which the army displayed all the best qualifications of the

\* The 8th Bombay Native Infantry have "Hyderabad," "Afghanistan 1879-80." Their uniform is red, with white facings.

† The 9th Bombay Native Infantry have "Seringapatam," "Punjab," "Multan," "Afghanistan 1879-80." Their uniform is red, with black facings.

‡ The 10th Bombay Native Infantry have "Central India," "Abyssinia," "Afghanistan, 1879-80." Their uniform is red, with black facings.

§ The 12th Bombay Native Infantry have "Kurkee," "Meeranee," "Hyderabad," "Central India." Their uniform is red, with yellow facings.



bravest troops" Their roll of distinctions ends with Central India the details and importance of which have been before referred to To this regiment belonged Fitzgerall, whose name is inseparably connected with the Scinde Camel Corps an officer who, to quote the authority before cited, possessed wonderful mental and bodily energy, was of a stalwart and magnificent physique indomitable in pluck reckless of his health a staunch friend, a boon companion known and loved wherever he went, and in St Paul's Cathedral in the heart of London the memory of this stalwart and well known officer is perpetuated by the erection of a marble pulpit.

The 13th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* date from the early part of 1800 Very speedily did they experience

The sterner light that warriors feel \*

for they were amongst the troops ordered from India to join in the operations in Egypt of 1801 At Kirkee, as the 1st Battalion of the 7th Regiment, the 13th carried off the honours of the day Out of the 86 killed and wounded 50 belonged to the 13th and their valour elicited special mention in the General Order issued by the Commander in Chief The following is the official account of the battle, so far as it affects the 13th (1st of the 7th) —

A body of Gokla's regular infantry made an attack in solid column on the 1st—7th regiment, which was on the left of the line, and who had scarcely succeeded in repelling it and a number of horse, when a select body of the enemy's cavalry, seeing their infantry repulsed and pressed by the battalion, who could with difficulty be restrained from pursuing them, made a determined charge on the corps some of the men wheeling round the flank and repeating their attack from the rear The bravery of the men, however, compensated for the disorder into which they had been thrown by the previous attacks, and enabled them under circumstances of great difficulty, with the powerful co operation they derived from the left brigade of guns and a part of the Bombay Regiment, to beat off the assailants, who left many men and horses on the ground, withdrawing to a distance, and never afterwards hazarding a repetition of their attack.

'The light companies of the 1st—7th which had at first preceded the line, were sent to the rear to keep in check a large body of horse which had watched Major Ford's movement to our support and who now came down in rear of our right flank.'

\* The 13th Bombay Native Infantry have Egypt (in the Shikhs) "Kirkee" Beni Doo-Ali "Central India," "Afghanistan 1858" The uniform is red with yellow facings.

Under Colonel Milnes they again distinguished themselves a day or two later in the fight which took place on the banks of the Moota Moola. The distinctions of Ben Boo-Ah and Central India have been before noticed. "Our forces landed," we read in an account of the expedition, "on the bleak, arid, and rocky peninsula, fabled of old as the Ro-e-garden of Iran, and drove back all who attempted to resist them and on the 2nd March gained possession of the whole fortified position before sunset. The right brigade, composed of 400 rank and file of H.M. 56th Regiment, and 300 of the 7th Native Infantry, under Colonel Warren, sustained the brunt of the action, and a very heavy loss. Of the Arabs 500 were killed and wounded, and 236 taken prisoners, together with all the guns they had captured from Captain Thompson. Our losses were 29 killed and 173 wounded. The tribe was completely quelled." The 18th did not take part in the Afghan war, but were included amongst the Bombay troops which served in Afghanistan in 1879-80.

The 14th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* date from the same period as the regiment just mentioned. They are not fortunate enough to have gained any distinctions.†

The 16th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY‡ also date from 1800. Compelled as we are to notice only the conspicuous features in the history of each regiment, we will confine our remarks to the record of the 16th in the Afghan War of 1879-80. For some time they were quartered at Kach,§ and, while there, repulsed, after three hours' hard fighting, a large force of Pathans, numbering some two thousand. The valuable service rendered by the regiment may be estimated by the fact that Colonel Pearce, who was in command, was mentioned in orders and highly praised by the Governor General.

The 17th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY|| date from 1803. Like the 14th, our remarks on which apply equally to the 17th, they have no distinctions.

The 19th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY¶ date from 1817, and is the only Bombay Infantry regiment which has "Ghuznee" and "Afghanistan." The doings of the column under Wiltshire are familiar to all students of that most eventful period. On their return to India they fought throughout the Punjab Campaign, and took part in the siege of

\* The 14th Bombay Native Infantry have red uniforms with yellow facings.

† It must be remembered that a detailed account of the Bombay Army has yet to be written, and it is impossible in the present work to give more than the outline of the events on any of the regiments connected with our subject or of the representation of the various regiments.

‡ The 16th Bombay Native Infantry have "Afghanistan 1879-80." Their uniform is red, with yellow facings. § Their exact location is a mystery.

|| The 17th Bombay Native Infantry have red uniforms with yellow facings.

¶ The 19th Bombay Native Infantry have uniforms "Afghanistan" Punjab, "Meerut" Gwalior, "Kashmir" 1841 "Afghanistan 1879-80." Their uniform is red with yellow facings.

Mooltan and the battle of Goojerat To the 19th belongs the honour of contributing one of the most heroic and dramatic incidents in the history of the recent Afghan War We refer to the gallant defence of Dnbrai by Major Woudley and a small detachment of the regiment According to Shadbolt's account, the party consisted only of the Major, two Sepoys of the regiment, one Duffadar, and two Sowars of the 3rd Scinde Horse, and some servants The only survivor of the detachment wrote — "At eleven o'clock the post was attacked by some eight hundred men We defended it as long as our ammunition lasted, and then the enemy rushed in in a body I was standing next to the Major Sahib, who was defending himself with his sword, and I saw him cut down, and I am certain we killed over twenty five of the enemy" Subsequently, the 19th were employed in defensive work outside Kandahar, being frequently exposed to attacks On one occasion, when the working party had to retire under a heavy fire, a Havildar and private "displayed great gallantry in assisting Lieutenants Waller and Jones, R E, in bringing in a wounded man," and were duly recommended for the Order of Merit The 19th greatly distinguished themselves on several occasions, notably on the 10th and 16th of August, when they repulsed overwhelming numbers, but at a heavy loss in killed and wounded, including Major Lo Poer French and Lieutenant Strayner Through the rest of the campaign, including the battle of Kandahar they were distinguished for their courage and soldierly qualities

The 20th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* date from 1817 General Macleod, who takes the regiment as a typical one, remarks that when raised "it was composed of men of every caste that in those days enlisted as soldiers, for *then* Sikhs, Punjabis, Afghans, and Goorkhas formed no portion of the regular Indian Army Purwarrees, Mahrattas, Sortees, Deccannees, Mussulmans, Jews, Pardasees (*i.e.* men enlisted in Bengal and North West Provinces) made up the total, varying from time to time in different proportions, all amenable to strict discipline, and giving no trouble whatever as to "caste," the intricacies of which never interfered with duty or discipline, and were well understood and met by their officers, British and Native

"On the first day of the month, muster day, every recruit in the Bombay Army enlisted in the interior was marched up to the head of his regiment, and holding in his hand a portion of the 'Colours,' took in his own peculiar dialect this oath of allegiance — 'By these colours, I swear I will be faithful to and never desert them all my service,

\* The 20th Bombay Native Infantry have "Feras, "Reshure, "Khoshab" "Bahire. Their uniform is red, with yellow facings.

I will go wherever I am ordered, I will do whatever I am ordered and in every place and at every time I will be the faithful servant of the State. And whether by land or sea, in crossing the ocean to foreign wars, in Afghanistan, or to the Persian Gulf, Abyssinia, or to perform any duty similar to their British comrades, the emigrated ones of the 20th never deviated from their oath. The principal service of the 20th has been in Persia, the various engagements in which have been before described, and we will only add that they were amongst the regiments left to garrison Bushire for a time under General Jacob.

A brief notice must, however, be given in passing to the gallant conduct of two Sepoys of the regiment at the storming of Fort Bushire on the 9th December, 1860. Sir James Outram recommended them both for the Victoria Cross, but his recommendation was not attended to. One of the two men was Subadar Major Mahomed Shereef. He was with the leading section of Captain Wood's company—the Grenadiers—in the assault. He was shot through the leg but, emulating the example of his captain, he continued to lead on his men and would not fall out to have his wound dressed until the capture of the fort was complete, and all opposition had ceased. Sepoy Bheer Bhut, of the same regiment, also greatly distinguished himself on the same occasion, displaying not only the most signal gallantry, but also an heroic fortitude under extreme suffering. Whilst advancing to the assault a musket shot shattered his right arm to pieces. Nine hundred and ninety nine out of a thousand men would have, under such circumstances, gone to the rear for surgical treatment and no one would have dreamt of blaming them for such a natural proceeding; for a man with a shattered arm is of no use in the ranks. Bheer Bhut's high spirit, however, enabled him to overcome his pain and weakness. By a supreme effort of will he not only kept himself from sinking fainting to the ground but he actually continued to fight. His right arm being helpless, he could not take cartridges from his pouch but his comrades supplied him with them and, marvellous to relate, he with his left arm only, continued to load and discharge his musket.

The 21st BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY,\* the old Marine Battalion, are accorded the earliest official birthday of the Bombay Army, dating from January, 1777. Their history recalls to memory the Indian Navy of former days, which derived its strength nearly entirely from Bombay and to which was assigned the duty of "guarding the

\* The 21st Bombay Native Infantry have an anchor and laurel wreath with a motto scroll in Hindoostanee for more, per terram. They also bear the following distinctions—"Persian Gulf," "Pena-Deo-Ali," "Barimah," "Aden," "Hydrabad," "Punjab," "Abyssinia." Their uniforms are red with emerald green facings.

Malabar coast, and protecting the interests of Britain and India in the Gulfs of Persia and Arabia" The natives who served as marines on board the vessels of the navy were supplied by the Bombay Marine Battalion It may well be conceived how full of interest would be the full history of this battalion, which recalls the origin and traditions of our own Royal Marines, and in how many of those stubborn sea fights they helped to retain and strengthen the growing power of our Eastern Empire, in how many unrecorded but gallant affrays they fought the fierce robber chiefs that the supremacy of the Mistress of the Seas was safely entrusted to the Indian Navy and Marines But we must pass on to glance at the achievements of the regiment in its present organization as commemorated by its distinctions The most *prosaic* account of the doings of the British and their Native troops in the Gulf of Persia reads almost like one of Kingsley's or Marryat's stirring "tales of adventure" The Gossamees—as the most powerful tribe of the pirates of the Gulf was named—waxed in daring and ferocity until in May, 1797, writes Grant, "they had the hardihood to capture a British vessel charged with public despatches" This act of insolence was before long followed by an attack upon a Company's cruiser, using for the purpose the very arms and ammunition which, on some plausible pretext, they had obtained from that ship So matters went on till, in 1804, the Bombay Government began to take active steps, but political considerations prevented any very decided improvement Captain Mignan, of the Company's service, has left a graphic account of one of the most formidable of these terrible pirates, whose reckless daring was only equalled by their ferocious cruelty His end was in keeping with his life One day, rendered confident by the terror caused by his frequent successes, he attacked a large ship and saw that his defeat was certain Representing to his crew that it was better to perish by their own deed than at the hands of the enemy, he rushed below, fired a match leading to the magazine, and again appeared on deck with, in his arms, his only son The vessels were lashed together In a second a terrible explosion occurred, and victors and vanquished alike were hurled into eternity It seems strange that the numberless atrocities perpetrated by these men were allowed to go so long unpunished It was not, indeed, till 1810 that the government of Bombay determined to extirpate the pirates, and they then found that they had underrated their strength In that year a force—including some Bombay Marines—were despatched under Sir W Keir Grant and after some mishaps, achieved a decided victory Before long however, the troops which had been left at Kishmee sustained a severe repulse at the hands of the Beni Boo Ali Arabs, and, in

1821, Major General Smith was sent in command of the expedition the complete success of which has been before noted. With this expedition the Marine Regiment were associated. They took part, too, in the first Burmese campaign (1824), and the pages of Laurie, Havelock and Snodgrass give ample evidence of the severe nature of the duty which devolved upon them, as might be expected from the nature of the task. They assisted in the capture of Aden, Hyderabad and the Panjaub record the services rendered by them throughout that anxious period of struggle, they took part in the ill recognised service in Afghanistan, 1840-42.

Though the 21<sup>st</sup> do not bear any honours specially connected with the Mutiny, we cannot refrain from quoting a testimony to their loyalty recently given by so distinguished an officer as Sir Frederick Goldsmid.

'In contradistinction to the darker pictures of that period, I cannot,' he said, 'but recall the fact, one which I think it pertinent to mention on the present occasion, that it was through the loyalty of two native officers of the Bombay 21st Regiment, the outbreak was prevented at Kurachu, and the authorities were enabled to seize the twenty or thirty main offenders, and bring them to punishment. Those two native officers came forward and gave information to their European superiors of the intended action of the mutineers.'

The participation of the regiment in the Abyssinian expedition strongly emphasises the applicability of their motto. In that campaign, the Marine Battalion, with the other native troops "invariably performed, under trying circumstances of heat, cold and occasional privation, their onerous duties with a cheerfulness and alacrity which won the confidence and official recognition of the distinguished commander."

The 22nd BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* date from 1818, and have always been recognised as a smart and efficient regiment. They have not, however, participated in any of the better known of the Indian campaigns. In 1839 they served in the Scinde Reserve Force, and suffered severely from 'the deadly fever which broke out in Patta, on the Indus, and which laid low or rendered unfit for service hundreds of them.'

The 23rd BOMBAY NATIVE (Light) INFANTRY,† though dating officially from 1820, have an earlier record, as will be seen by their distinction of "Kirkee." Respecting

\* The 22nd Bombay Native Infantry have red uniforms with emerald green facings.

† The 23rd Bombay Native Infantry have "Kirkee" "Persia," "Afghanistan" 1838-40. Their uniform is red, with emerald green facings.

this regiment General Macleod writes as follows — ‘ The 23rd was composed of a tall body of men, with a large proportion of Purdasees. It was embodied with the Bombay Army in May, 1820, and had ‘*Kirkee*’ on its colours. Then it was given over from the Peishwa after the operations in the Deccan in 1818-19, and it had the distinctive privilege of wearing, instead of the stock, three rows of white beads. In this regiment Outram rose, and was its adjutant. He left it to subdue and conciliate the then almost savage Bheels, when he made himself dear to them, useful to the State, and history has done him due justice in recording such honourable service.” The distinction of “*Light*” Infantry was accorded to the 23rd after the Afghan war of 1840. They served in Persia, and in the Afghan war received special thanks from the authorities for the zealous and efficient way in which they performed the duties—principally convoy and escort—which fell to their share.

The 24th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* date from 1820, and took part in the capture of Aden some nineteen years later. They served in Central India, and took part in the Afghan war, performing most arduous outpost and escort duties and suffering heavy mortality.

The 25th BOMBAY NATIVE (Light) INFANTRY† date from May, 1820, a few days after the official birthday of the two preceding regiments. They fought in the Afghan war of 1840-42, arriving at Quetta after the murder of Sir A. Barnes at Cabul, and for some time occupied a fort outside the city. “The severity of the winter may be judged when the snow lay deep all along the many miles between Quetta and the Darwaza, and many of the recruits marching to join the 26th Native Infantry died between Scinde and Quetta from exposure to the cold.” They then joined General England’s column, and occupied Kandahar during the critical struggle which gained for other troops a medal and distinction. On their return to India they fought at Meeanee and Hyderabad, and a few years later were prominent in the good service they rendered during the Mutiny. At Meeanee, where, in echelon of battalions, our troops advanced, to use Napier’s words, “as at a review over a fine plain swept by the cannon of the enemy,” the 26th were the second battalion, and, with the 12th Native Infantry, were particularly praised by the general. Sir Robert Phayre, then a lieutenant in the regiment, was severely wounded in the action. Under Sir Hugh Rose they fought most brilliantly in Central India. At

\* The 24th Bombay Native Infantry have “Aden” “Central India” “Afghanistan 1839-40.” Their uniform is red, with emerald green facings.

† The Bombay Native Infantry have “Meeanee,” “Hyderabad” “Central India” “Abyssinia.” Their uniform is red with yellow facings and gold lace.

Ghasin they followed H M's 89th into the "imminent deadly breach," and through the town, every street of which was fiercely contested. At Gwalior the 20th were particularly prominent. An account of the capture is as follows:—"On the 10th June, 1858, Sir Hugh Rose fought a victorious action at Gwalior, and by 1 P.M. was in possession of the city. The celebrated rock citadel still held out, but attack on it was deferred till the next day, for the troops were tired, and it was known that the garrison was small. The impetuosity of two young officers precipitated events. Lieutenant Arthur Rose, 20th Bombay Native Infantry, was sent with a guard to take charge of the police station. A few shots having been fired from the fort, the idea came into Lieutenant Rose's head that he would capture it. Lieutenant Waller, of the same regiment, happened also to be posted near the police station, and to him Rose suggested an attack on, as it were, 'their own book.' Rose pointed out to Waller that though the exploit was dangerous, the honour would be all the greater if they succeeded. He addressed his words to willing ears, and Waller consented. The two subalterns taking with them a blacksmith with a hammer, deliberately in open day ascended the inclined road which led to the summit. Fired at continually as they proceeded, they succeeded with the help of the blacksmith in breaking open six gates successively. Passing through the last they found themselves on the top of the building, and a severe hand to hand fight took place. Rose, while encouraging his men, was shot through the body by a Sepoy, who then rushed forward and inflicted two wounds on him with his sword. Waller hastened to his assistance and cut the fellow down. He was, however, too late to save his comrade, who was mortally wounded and died a few hours later."

The chief subsequent achievements of the 20th have been in Abyssinia and the more recent Burmah campaign.

The 20th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* were raised in 1823. Their first active service was with the Scinde Reserve Force, during which they suffered severely from disease, after which their principal experience has been gained in Persia where they remained for some short time after the conclusion of the war. They also served against the Naikras, and gained considerable *clat* in that troublesome little campaign.

The 27th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY, or 1st Belooch Regiment (Light Infantry)† date from 1844, and are amongst the finest regiments in the army, in 1881, General

\* The 20th Bombay Native Infantry have Persia, "Khoshab," Their uniform is red with yellow facings.

† The 27th Bombay Native Infantry have Delhi, "Abyssa," Afghanistan 1858-60. Their uniform is dark green with red facings.



Macleod says of them that "their services and efficiency were never surpassed by those of any other, no matter what Presidency or Native nationality" The Beloochees (the 27th, 29th, and 30th Regiments) are, says a writer "composed of men of many nations, being of the class known to the Indians as Poorbees though called Beloochees, yet these men without fear of losing caste accepted the strange firearms, used the greased cartridges, and fought gallantly against their mutinous comrades in the north western parts of India" The 1st Beloochees specially distinguished themselves at Delhi, in order to reach which in time they made their memorable march of twelve hundred miles in the hottest part of the year It is a somewhat strange coincidence that the previous 27th Bombay Native Infantry were one of the few regiments of the Presidency which mutinied, and it will be remembered that it was in punishing them that Lieutenant Kerr, at the head of his Mahratta Horse, gained the Victoria Cross The next campaign in which the 1st Beloochees were engaged was the one in Abyssinia, in which they well maintained their high reputation In the Afghan war they were engaged during both campaigns keeping open supplies and performing other important and responsible duties "For their physique and military bearing, steadiness and good conduct," writes Shadbolt in his exhaustive narrative, 'the regiment received a warm encomium from Sir R Temple' They have since been employed in Burmah

The 28th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY\* date from 1846, though their first record of note is the Afghan war of 1880 They took part in the sortie from Kandahar on the 16th of August in that year, and on that occasion suffered severely, Colonel Newport and thirty troopers being killed, and Colonel Nimmo being thrice wounded In nearly every sortie made from the city they took part, and on the 1st September they took a prominent part in the decisive battle fought beneath its walls They formed part of the Indian contingent in the Egyptian war, and fought at Haseen and in the somewhat disastrous affair of the 22nd of March This has been more fully described in our remarks on the Berkshire Regiment, but we may mention that the 28th most creditably acquitted themselves, Major Singleton of the regiment being specially distinguished

The 29th (the Duke of Connaught's Own) BOMBAY INFANTRY† or 2nd Belooch Regiment, date from 1846, and gained their first laurels in the Persian war, all the distinctions gained in which are emblazoned on their colours They were amongst the

\* The 28th Bombay Native Infantry has a "Kandahar 1860" "Afghanistan 18 9-80" Suakin 1885, "Tofrek. Their uniform is red with yellow facings

† The 29th Bombay Native Infantry have Persia "Besh-re" Khoo-hab" Bushure" Kandahar 1880 Afghanistan 18 9-80 Egypt 1882 Tel el Kebir Their uniform is dark green with red facings

troops detailed to stay for awhile in Berhore. They joined the army in Afghanistan in the autumn of 1878, and were attached to General Biddulph's Division. They fought at Takht-i-pul and Khushk-i-Nakhud, at Khelat-i-Ghalzie and Shah Jui, and in August, 1880, joined the army under Sir F. Roberts and fought in the battle of Kandahar. On the outbreak of the Egyptian war, the 2nd Beloochees were amongst the regiments warned for service, and eventually joined Sir H. Macpherson's column, fighting in the first phase of the war, and distinguishing themselves at Tel-el-Kebir. H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught is Hon. Colonel of the regiment.

The 30th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY,\* or 3rd Belooch Battalion (late Jacob's Rifles), date from 1858. They owe their origin to General Jacobs, whose name they bear, and to whom it was due that, while the native troops were armed with the old musket, Jacob's Rifles were equipped with the very superior weapon which had been invented by their founder. The first—and only—important warfare in which they have been engaged was the Afghan war, and the battle with which they are most associated is Maiwand. On this fatal occasion Jacob's Rifles, under Colonel Mainwaring, were posted on the extreme left, and very early began to experience the whole shock of the struggle. They were forced back step by step. In the overwhelming charge made towards the end by the Ghazis, the regiment is reported to have been "completely rolled up," but some were left to join their comrades of the Bombay Grenadiers and of the 66th in their last desperate stand. As may be imagined, the loss was very heavy, Captain Smith was killed at the very commencement of the action, Lieutenants Cole and Justice soon followed, of the Native officers and men there fell no fewer than two hundred. Seldom indeed has it fallen to the lot of a British or British Indian regiment to count amongst its services so terrible a struggle as that at Maiwand. So completely does Time obscure impressions which at first seemed indelible, that it is probable few now realize the awful episodes of that July day. The more detailed account of the part sustained by Jacob's Rifles shows that at first they were in the rear, but a wing was shortly ordered up to the left. "Three hours were thus spent under fire of the Afghan cannon. The shot from the enemy's guns, and from the carbines of a mass of cavalry, who fired at a distance, tore amongst the British guns and infantry, and cut up the ground in every direction around them. This alone was enough to shake the steadiness of the best troops in the world, much less that of native soldiers, whose method of warfare lay in attack, not in passive slaughter."

\* The 30th Bombay Native Infantry have "Afghanistan, 1858-80." Their uniform is dark green, with red facings.

Jacob's Rifles then formed part of the garrison of Kandahar, and on the 10th August, Lieutenants Salmon and Adye, who were both attached to the regiment, highly distinguished themselves by affording assistance to officers and men wounded at Deli Khwaja. Captain Harrison similarly distinguished himself at Maiwand. Before the regiment returned to India, their loss amounted to over three hundred of all ranks.

Space will not permit of our treating of the various departmental establishments of the Bombay Army. In them—as in the sister services of the other Presidencies—are men of all ranks who have deserved well of their country, who have upheld that country's honour at many a critical juncture, and who have aided not a little to the establishment on its firm basis of the mighty and beneficent Imperial rule. True it is that there are not wanting here and there who question this stability, who belittle the might and carp at the beneficence. But those whose voices have greatest weight, point to the native army as at once a factor and a proof of the stability we boast, and cite with pride the numerous instances—some of which we have alluded to—of that “mutual goodwill and esteem which has bound together the British and Native forces, and carried them triumphantly through many a well-contested field of battle against outnumbering foes.”

The consideration of the MILITARY FORCES OF THE DOMINION OF CANADA brings before us a system not hitherto considered in these pages. There is no “regular” army, but foes and rebels have before now learned to their cost that there is an armed nation. A poet of the neighbouring country of America gave utterance to the graphic, if somewhat hackneyed, couplet about the “embattled farmers,” who “fired the shot heard round the world.” The description is exactly applicable to the Canadian Militia, save that their arms have been borne only in loyal service to the Imperial Crown.

We shall not far err when we look for some of the forefathers of the Canadian Militia of to-day in the levies raised in Virginia in the middle of the 18th century, when the French—to whom Canada then belonged—commenced hostile operations against the New England States. Earlier even than that had Colonial forces proved their worth, with the troops under Pepperell, which took Louisburg in 1745, were some local levies, and it is worthy of note that the party which, at Fort Duquesne, fired the shot that “kindled the world into a flame,”\* was commanded by George Washington, then an able and trusted officer in the British army. Doubtless, too, others of their prototypes

\* Bancroft.

troops detailed to stay for awhile in Bushire. They joined the army in Afgharistan in the autumn of 1878, and were attached to General Biddulph's Division. They fought at Takht-i-pul and Khushk-i-Nakhud, at Ahel-i-Gilzre and Shin Jui, and in August, 1880, joined the army under Sir F. Roberts and fought in the battle of Kandahar. On the outbreak of the Egyptian war, the 2nd Beloochees were amongst the regiments warned for service, and eventually joined Sir H. Macpherson's column, fighting in the first phase of the war, and distinguishing themselves at Tel el Kebir. H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught is Hon. Colonel of the regiment.

The 30th BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY,\* or 3rd Belooch Battalion (late Jacob's Rifles), date from 1808. They owe their origin to General Jacobs, whose name they bear, and to whom it was due that, while the native troops were armed with the old musket, Jacob's Rifles were equipped with the very superior weapon which had been invented by their founder. The first—and only—important warfare in which they have been engaged was the Afghan war, and the battle with which they are most associated is Maiwand. On this fatal occasion Jacob's Rifles, under Colonel Mainwaring, were posted on the extreme left, and very early began to experience the whole shock of the struggle. They were forced back step by step. In the overwhelming charge made towards the end by the Ghazis, the regiment is reported to have been "completely rolled up," but some were left to join their comrades of the Bombay Grenadiers and of the 66th in their last desperate stand. As may be imagined, the loss was very heavy; Captain Smith was killed at the very commencement of the action, Lieutenants Cole and Justice soon followed, of the Native officers and men there fell no fewer than two hundred. Seldom indeed has it fallen to the lot of a British or British Indian regiment to count amongst its services so terrible a struggle as that at Maiwand. So completely does Time obscure impressions which at first seemed indelible, that it is probable few now realize the awful episodes of that July day. The more detailed account of the part sustained by Jacob's Rifles shows that at first they were in the rear, but a wing was shortly ordered up to the left. 'Three hours were thus spent under fire of the Afghan cannon. The shot from the enemy's guns, and from the carbines of a mass of cavalry, who fired at a distance, tore amongst the British guns and infantry, and cut up the ground in every direction around them. This alone was enough to shake the steadiness of the best troops in the world much less that of native soldiers, whose method of warfare lay in attack, not in passive slaughter.

\* The 30th Bombay Native Infantry have "Afghan" as 1<sup>st</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup> BNs. Their uniforms are dark green, with red facings.

Jacob's Rifles then formed part of the garrison of Kandahar, and on the 16th August, Lieutenants Salmon and Adye, who were both attached to the regiment, highly distinguished themselves by affording assistance to officers and men wounded at Delh Khwrya. Captain Harrison similarly distinguished himself at Maiwand. Before the regiment returned to India, their loss amounted to over three hundred of all ranks.

Space will not permit of our treating of the various departmental establishments of the Bombay Army. In them—as in the sister services of the other Presidencies—are men of all ranks who have deserved well of their country, who have upheld that country's honour at many a critical juncture, and who have aided not a little to the establishment on its firm basis of the mighty and beneficent Imperial rule. True it is that there are not wanting here and there those who question this stability, who belittle the might and carp at the beneficence. But those whose voices have greatest weight, point to the native army as at once a factor and a proof of the stability we boast, and cite with pride the numerous instances—some of which we have alluded to—of that “mutual goodwill and esteem which has bound together the British and Native forces, and carried them triumphantly through many a well-contested field of battle against outnumbering foes.”

The consideration of the MILITARY FORCES OF THE DOMINION OF CANADA brings before us a system not hitherto considered in these pages. There is no “regular” army, but foes and rebels have before now learned to their cost that there is an armed nation. A poet of the neighbouring country of America gave utterance to the graphic, if somewhat hackneyed, couplet about the “embattled farmers,” who “fired the shot heard round the world.” The description is exactly applicable to the Canadian Militia, save that their arms have been borne only in loyal service to the Imperial Crown.

We shall not far err when we look for some of the forefathers of the Canadian Militia of to-day in the levies raised in Virginia in the middle of the 18th century, when the French—to whom Canada then belonged—commenced hostile operations against the New England States. Earlier even than that had Colonial forces proved their worth, with the troops under Pepperell, which took Louisburg in 1745, were some local levies, and it is worthy of note that the party which, at Fort Duquesne, fired the shot that “kindled the world into a flame,”\* was commanded by George Washington, then an able and trusted officer in the British army. Doubtless, too, others of their prototypes

\* Bancroft.

are to be sought for in the ranks of those who, loyal to the Crown of France, fought so stubbornly and it must be added, so savagely against the British at Lake George, Fort William Henry, Ticonderoga, and Quebec. For it must not be forgotten that Canada was at first an exclusively French possession, its complete cession to England being so comparatively recent as 1763, when it was effected by the Treaty of Paris. Indian history has shown us, as in the case of the Sikhs and Goorkhas, that fierce and resolute foes make oftentimes the most valued subjects. In the case of Canada we are reminded of the boast made by Shakespeare's typical Prince and Englishman

*"Percy is but my factor, good my lord."*

Mindful of the courage, the tenacity of purpose, and warlike achievements of French Canada—mindful, too, with pride of the circumstances under which the "lilies on the white flag" were displaced for the Royal Standard of England, we can claim with justice that France was but our factor in the brave story which the Dominion claims as its own. The years which followed the Treaty of Paris were eventful ones for the newly won daughter land. It has been well said that "no part of our world-wide Colonial domain has passed through so many or such stormy stages of existence. Nowhere within the circuit of the Crown territory have peace and war, union and disunion, loyalty and rebellion, followed each other in such quick succession, nowhere have the loyalty of the subject and the prestige of the nation been more sorely tried, and nowhere have they been more nobly vindicated or more heroically sustained than in Canada." Scarcely a score of years passed before the American States threw off their allegiance to the Crown of England, and amongst those who fought most bravely for "king and country" were the mixed population of Canada. But even then there was but little "mixture"—at any rate in a harmful sense. To adopt the happy phrase attributed to one of the earliest governors, the French Canadian soon became, so far as the outside world was concerned, "an Englishman speaking the French language." Perhaps there are few more noticeable facts in the history of nations than the active, as distinguished from mere passive, loyalty of the Canadians at the period of the revolt of the States.

"The readiness of the Canadians," remarks a writer, "to see the long frontier along which two thirds of them live converted into an Anglo-American battle ground, was the more surprising if we reflect on the relations existing between themselves and the States. Averse as they are to American rule, superior as they think themselves to the foibles and peculiarities of the 'Yankee,' the intercourse between the two countries,

\* The name "Canada" is a corruption of "Kanata" an Iroquois word for a village.

public and private, has for many years been one of the closest intimacy." In the revolt of the States, as in the war of 1812, and subsequently the national character appeared to indicate, not obscurely, the best results of the fusion of races. "The British Canadians of the west did not belie their descent, the French population of the east woke up to the fight with the gay and gallant spirit of their chivalrous forefathers." In the fighting which took place, the national traits forced themselves into observation in a thousand ways. Not more various are the natural characteristics of their country than are the temperaments of her warriors. "It is a country of extremes, and Nature conducts all her operations in North America on a gigantic scale. The lakes are inland seas, the rivers are as wide as what the men of Dover and Holyhead call channels, what is called in England a home view is a thing quite unknown in Canada and the Western States, their woods are forests and their plains are prairies, the hottest and coldest days at Quebec show every year a variation of a hundred and twenty degrees, their fair weather is the most beautiful in the world, and there are days rough, foul, and dingy as Erebus, their winds are often hurricanes, and rain falls like an avalanche. That the country is not mountainous may be gathered from the fact that for nine hundred miles along the whole extent of the Grand Trunk Railroad, which nowhere makes any very great detour, there is not one tunnel, and very few cuttings of any considerable depth. There are many steep abrupt eminences in the province, and it is remarkable that many of these exist where the character of the surrounding scenery is flat."

The earlier history of our relations with Canada affords, indeed, a notable instance of the vagaries played by the whirling of time. Then British armaments were dispatched to America as to a friendly and subject dependency, while Canada welcomed the French troops that arrived within her territories, and were there reinforced by the unerring rifle of the settler and the deadly scalping knife of the native. Now, whenever apprehension of "strained relations" arises—never, it is to be hoped, destined to pass beyond the apprehensive stage—it is with America. Canada is loyal to the uttermost. It will be of interest to note in this connection the opinions held by thoughtful men of the value to the mother country of the Dominion at the time of the war of 1812, when, as now, some were asking, *Cui bono?* The late Mr. Coffin, in his admirable work on the war—a work to which we shall more than once have occasion to refer—wrote: "It is beyond dispute that the North American provinces and Canada especially were indispensable to England at the period of the great war in Europe. At the time that she was excluded from the ports of the Baltic, her best supplies of timber came from Canada,

and the non-intercourse acts of the United States had thrown her for this article almost exclusively on the resources of the North American colonies. One of the strongest arguments for war in the Congress of the United States was that employed in 1811 by Mr. Porter, the chairman of the committee on foreign affairs, in reference to the conquest of Canada. 'These provinces,' said the speaker, 'are not only immensely valuable, but almost indispensable to the existence of Great Britain, cut off, as she now is in a great measure, from the North of Europe.' Canada, in fact, made rich return for the expense of defending her by the supplies afforded to the West India Colonies and to meet the home demand. The war with Napoleon proved the value of these colonies, and a war with Russia might show it again.\*

The principal occasions on which the military forces of Canada have been engaged in actual hostilities are the War of American Independence, the war of 1812, the rebellion of 1837-38, the Fenian raid, the Red River expedition, and the North West rebellion. The earliest date of any regiment on the present organisation is 1855, but no sketch of the history of the Canadian Militia would be complete without some notice of the earlier and more important wars, in which the predecessors of the present force established their claim to rank amongst the warriors of the time. It would, indeed, be impossible to give an adequate idea of the fighting capacity of the Dominion Militia without so doing. It was remarked, during the war which terminated in the capture of Quebec, that the provincial soldiers who, under General Johnson, contributed not a little to the decisive victory at Lake George, in the morning fought like boys, about noon like men, and in the afternoon like devils,† and a later and more judicial review has put it on record that "with regard to the fighting qualities of the Canadian soldiers, there is no reason to doubt that, when properly led by their officers, they would show the magnificent qualities already shown by the Anglo-Saxon and Gallic races on the European and American battle-fields."

It will assist to a due appreciation of the military history of the Dominion if we quote in this place a review of the defensive features of the country.

Earthworks have been built along the western entrance to the harbour of Toronto. At Kingston there are moats, battlements, and escarpments, though we are told that they are but a semblance. "Martello towers, too, dot the circumference of the harbour,

\* The above was written in 1864.

† The remark is attributed to the French General, Desjardins, who was taken prisoner and sent to England, where he remained some time. Considering the savagery displayed more or less on both sides, it is satisfactory to record that he highly engaged the courtesy of the Canadian officers.



For the next four or five years they were constantly engaged in the fierce though desultory fighting which our position in India then entailed upon us, and in 1805 sustained heavy loss and gained fresh honours at Bhurtpore. So severely had the twenty years in India dealt with the regiment, that a month after their return home in 1807 "only forty four men remained." The following year they discarded the Highland uniform, which was not resumed till 1882. They were not again engaged in any campaign of note till 1833, when in the small war at the Cape they earned "South Africa" as a distinction. Then again came a period of comparative quiet, to be terribly broken by the fateful mutiny in India. Early in that terrible time they were at Umballa, when the 5th Bengal Infantry mutinied, in June of the same year, nine companies were with the force under Barnard before Delhi. Early in the morning of the 8th of that month, the army having started at one o'clock in the morning, came upon a strong body of mutineers, with twelve pieces of artillery. The order was given, "Charge and carry those guns!" With a loud and hearty cheer—almost a hoarse roar of joy that they were about to grapple with the destroyers of so many innocent people—Her Majesty's 75th, or Stirlingshire Regiment, swept in line to the front under a storm of musketry, and carried the guns by the bayonet, driving back the Sepoys.

The 75th joined Sir Colin Campbell's force for the relief of Lucknow, and were placed in charge of the Alumbagh, where they repulsed an attempt made to take it by the enemy. Amongst the awards of the Victoria Cross was one to Ensign R. Wadeson,\* of the regiment, for the gallant manner in which, at imminent risk to himself, he saved the lives of two men. Two other crosses were gained by men of the 75th at Budlee Le Serai. Private Corbett lay wounded and surrounded by the enemy. Sergeant Coghlan of the 75th did not "like" this arrangement, and forthwith, with three of his comrades to help him, entered the Serai where Corbett lay and brought him back to the British lines. Later on he displayed conspicuous coolness and courage, and attained the coveted honour of a V.C. The third cross fell to Private Green who, seeing a wounded comrade in imminent risk of being butchered, "went out into the open and under a heavy fire carried him back." Before the mutiny was finally quelled, the 75th did good service in Oude under Captain Brookes. With the exception of some desultory skirmishing with the Kaffir tribes in 1872-74, no further active service of note fell to the share of the 75th till the recent Egyptian campaign. Here they were in the Third Brigade under

\* He was then ignorant of his promotion from the rank of sergeant. He subsequently became Lieut. Colonel of the regiment.

Sir Archibald Alison, and found plenty of opportunities for the display of their valour. After a period spent in more or less unimportant skirmishing, the Highland Brigade at the end of August were ordered to Ismailia, arriving there early in September, and in the march to Kassassin, which immediately followed, the columns were led by the Gordon Highlanders. At Tel-el Kebir they, with the Cameron Highlanders, were for a time, as has been before observed, in the position of the "apex of a wedge" thrust into the heart of the Egyptian army, and being opposed by the 1st Guards of Arabi's force, experienced some severe fighting. Their loss was one officer\* and five non-coms and men killed, one officer and twenty nine non-com and men wounded.† This phase of the war was now practically over, as predicted by Sir Garnet Wolseley, and the Gordon Highlanders had won "Egypt" and "Tel-el Kebir" to the list of their honours. At the grand review, which was held in Cairo, it is related by a Scotch writer that the movement was preceded by the "dog of the regiment, Juno," who went with it into Tel-el Kebir, and was decorated with a handsome silver collar. ‡

The 70th remained in the army of occupation, and were accordingly ready when the need arose for renewed operations in 1884, and were selected to form part of the expeditionary force for the relief of Tokar, Colonel F. Daniell being in command of the regiment. On the occasion of the battle of El Teb they were in the First Brigade, and particularly distinguished themselves by their steadiness of movement and by the brilliant manner in which they carried an important position held stubbornly by the enemy. They took part in the battles of Tamai and Tamanieh, and gained the latest addition to their many distinctions by the sterling service they rendered in the Nile campaign.

The Second Battalion of the Gordon Highlanders consists of the old 92nd, a regiment whose career has been as adventurous as its origin was romantic. The regiment was raised in 1794 by the Marquis of Huntly, afterwards the last Duke of Gordon, and the story is familiar to every one how the beautiful duchess, his mother, assisted to recruit her son's regiment, placing—when all other arguments failed—the given bounty between her peerless lips. To quote a somewhat hackneyed modern song many were the stalwart Highlanders who gladly allowed themselves to be thus "bought and sold for a kiss."

\* Lieutenant H. C. Brookes.

† It is recorded that in the first week of October a detachment of the Gordon Highlanders had to be sent to recover the dead at Tel-el-Kebir whose bodies had been exhumed and stripped by the Egyptians.

‡ On the collar was the inscription, "Presented to Juno (First Battalion Gordon Highlanders) the heroine of Tel-el-Kebir 1882" by Egmont and Inchcolm.

Concerning the uniform at this time, we read that the officers wore scarlet jackets, yellow facings, silver lace, with a blue silk worm in the centre, flat plated buttons silver epaulettes, scarlet waistcoats, belted plaid of green tartan, the sword being the Highland claymore. The privates carried muskets, queues were worn by officers and men.

Shortly after its establishment the regiment sailed for Gibraltar, and for the next four years or so was engaged there and in Corsica, returning to England in 1798. Up to this date its regimental number was 100, but at the end of this year, 1798, it received the numerical distinction it at present bears.

The Gordon Highlanders joined the Russo British expedition against the French in Holland, 1799, and at Oude Sluys, at Alkmaar, and notably at Egmont op Zee, they displayed signal courage. After some unimportant services against the French in Minorca, Quiberon Bay, and Belle Isle, they joined the forces under Sir Ralph Abercromby in Egypt. With the rest of the troops they landed at Aboukir Bay on March 8, 1801, and made good their position under a heavy fire. At Mandora, five days later, the Gordon Highlanders led the left column and during the course of the engagement made a brilliant charge, and subsequently captured a battery. They remained in Egypt till the termination of the campaign, when they returned to England, the next foreign service in which they were engaged being the expedition against Denmark in 1807,\* and the year following found them amongst the forces with Moore at Corunna, at which famous action they served with distinction.

In the following year, 1810, commenced for the Gordon Highlanders a period as stirring as it was fruitful of honour, for then it was that they joined the army of Wellington. Under Cameron of Fassiefern the light company of the regiment was particularly distinguished, despite the untoward circumstances in which they were placed at Fuentes d'Onor †

At Arroyo dos Molinos they were in the left column under Colonel Stewart, and commenced the attack upon the village. Attacking it in the early morning they spread terror amongst the defenders, then papers, according to Lord de Ros's account, striking up "with some spirit of waggery the old Highland tune, 'Hey, Johnny Cope, are ye waken yet?'" At Almaraz they were in General Howard's brigade, and were led by Sir Rowland Hill in person to carry the town at the point of the bayonet. Noticeable here amongst much that was noticeable was the individual merit and gallantry of

\* About this time a second battalion was formed.

† See *supra* p. 159 note.

Private Gall and Somerville, of the grenadier company, who, eager to capture Ragusa, "tossed as de their bonnets and muskets, flung themselves into the river, and daringly swam across to fetch back the pontoon bridge which had become loosened. This exploit undoubtedly forwarded in a considerable degree the attainment of Lord Hill's object, and the gallant Highlanders were rewarded by the general for their service. Particularly did the 92nd distinguish them selves, too, at Salamanca, pushing steadily on through the 'cloud of smoke and dust that rolled along with it which was the battle with all its sights and sounds of terror.' They bear Vittoria on their colours, at Maro under Major John Mitchell, they lost two-thirds of their number, so many being slain that "the enemy was actually stopped by the heaped mass of dead and dying; and then the left wing of that noble regiment coming down from the higher ground was forced to smite wounded friends and exulting foes alike, as, mixed together, they stood or crawled before its fire. The stern valour of the 92nd Highlanders would have graced Thermopylae" (Napier). At the passage of the Nivelles the 92nd, at whose head rode Colonel Cameron, led the way. At St Pierre "so furious was their attack that they routed the whole of the French skirmishers." But soon a storm of artillery was ploughing through their ranks. Colonel Cameron was nearly killed,\* and the regiment had to fall back. Other troops now came up, giving the Gordon Highlanders time to reform, "and its gallant colonel, Cameron, once more led it down to the road with colours flying and music playing, resolved to give the shock to whatever stood in the way." The brilliant chronicler of the war thus comments on the incident—"How gloriously did that regiment come forth again to the charge, with the colours flying and its national music playing as if going to a review!" This was to understand war. The man who in that moment, and immediately after a repulse, thought of such military pomp was by nature a soldier. The 92nd was but a small clump compared with the heavy mass in its front, and the French soldiers seemed willing enough to close with the bayonet, until an officer riding at their head suddenly turned his horse, waved his sword, and appeared to order a retreat. Then they faced about, and retired across the valley to their original position, in good order, however, and scarcely pursued by the allies, so exhausted were the

\* The occurrence is thus described by a writer—"Cameron's horse, being wounded, fell, and nearly crushed him. A Frenchman rushed forward to bayonet him while thus disabled, but before the blow had reached, Ewen (Macmillan, the colonel's brother) came up and pierced him to the heart. He raised his master from his dangerous position, and conducted him to a place of safety, after which he returned and carried off the saddle on which Cameron had sat. All this was done with the greatest coolness, though the battle was a long battle, and the bullets of the enemy were flying on every side. When Ewen rejoined his company he displayed his trophy to his comrades, and exclaimingly exclaimed, 'We must leave them the carcass, but they shan't get the saddle where Fanny's sat.'"

victors This retrograde movement was produced partly by the gallant advance of the 92nd \*

On that day of fighting at St Pierre it is officially recorded that the 92nd "made four distinct charges with the bayonet, and lost thirteen officers and a hundred and seventy one rank and file" At Orthes they and the 50th Regiment routed the French under General Harispe, and took the town of Aire,\* and when Napoleon's abdication gave the signal for peace, few regiments had earned a better right than the 92nd to the rest and honours that followed the temporary cessation of the war At Quatre Bras, where they were in Pack's brigade, they came in for the thuck of the fighting At one time in the day matters looked serious for the British The French Cuirassiers were working terrible havoc, and in their headlong career came "down the Charleroi road to Quatre Bras towards the ditch where the 92nd (the Gordon Highlanders) were lying Wellington himself, who was trying to rally the Brunswick Hussars, only escaped from them by calling to the 92nd to lie down, and forcing his horse to jump the ditch The instant he had cleared it the Highlanders sprang up, and discharged a volley which emptied the foremost saddles and stopped the onward career of the squadrons" Later on, the French infantry, supported by cavalry, advanced "in good order, drove back the disordered masses of the Brunswickers and Hanoverians, and moved towards the ditch where the 92nd Highlanders were still lying The adjutant general, Sir E Barnes, rode up to the Highlanders, and waving his hat cried, 'Now, 92nd, follow me!' The pipers struck up the 'Camerons' Gathering,' the Highlanders sprang from the ditch, leapt upon the French column, and flung it back with their bayonets Under the shelter of a hedgerow the French again formed and fired on the 92nd Their colonel, John Cameron of Fasquefern, fell mortally wounded, and with increased fury the Highlanders, regardless of the musketry, rushed forward and drove the enemy into the wood"

"Concerning this gallant soldier it has been well said that Cameron, of the 92nd who fought and fell at Quatre Bras, was less the colonel than the chief of that gallant regiment, which was raised partly in Lochabar, his native district He knew every

\* For his prowess on this occasion Colonel Cameron received the unusual and marked honour of an hereditary grant, which was above the cognisance of Lord of a representation of the town of Aire in allusion to his glorious services on the 2nd of March when after an arduous and sanguinary conflict he succeeded in forcing a superior body of the enemy to abandon the said town." He also received from the King "a crest of augmentation viz. on a wreath a demi Highlander of the 92nd regiment up to the middle in water grasping a broadsword and banner inscribed '92nd' and in an escrol above *Arriverelle* in allusion to the bravery he displayed at the passage of the river"

man in his regiment, and watched over their interests as if they had been his brothers or his sons. An angry look or a stern word from him was dreaded more than the lash. He was their father, and when he fell there rose from his mountain children that wild wail of sorrow which once heard can never be forgotten."

At Waterloo the work was even sterner, and the 92nd, thinned as they were by the fighting at Quatre Bras, were soon "reduced to less than three hundred men. A column of three thousand French was formed in front of the regiment. This was the state of affairs when Sir Denis Pack galloped up and called out, '92nd, you must charge, for all the troops on your right and left have given way.' Three cheers from the regiment expressed the devoted readiness of every individual in its ranks. The French column did not show a large front. The regiment formed four deep, and in that compact order advanced until within twenty paces, when it fired a volley, and instantly darted into the heart of the French column, in which it became almost invisible in the midst of the mass opposed to it."

"While the regiment was in the act of charging the Scots Greys came trotting up in rear of its ranks, when both corps shouted, 'Scotland for ever!' The column was instantly broken, and in its flight the cavalry rode over it. The result of this dash, which occupied only a few minutes, was a loss to the enemy of two eagles and two thousand prisoners, those that escaped, doing so without arms or knapsacks. After this brilliant affair, Sir Denis Pack rode up to the regiment and said, 'You have saved the day, Highlanders, but you must return to your position. There is more work to be done!'"

After Waterloo they remained for some time with the army of occupation, returning to England in 1816. For a long time now the Gordon Highlanders enjoyed a respite from "the stern joy that warriors feel" though for many years they were stationed in far away, often unhealthy, quarters, and suffered frequently as much from fever as from the fiercest engagement. Jamaica, Gibraltar, Malta, Barbadoes, Corfu—such were some of the places where they served between the close of the Peninsular War and the Crimea. They joined the forces before Sevastopol in September, 1855, after the more memorable battles had been fought, and early in 1858 went to India, where, under Sir Hugh Rose, they did good service in the Central Provinces, and notably at Surat and Poona. They remained in India till 1863, returning there again in 1868, after a sojourn at home. In 1879 two companies formed part of the escort which accompanied the fated Cavagnari to the Shutargardan Pass, where he was met by the Ameer's troops, "who received him

with every honour" In September of the same year the Gordon Highlanders were attached to Roberts's column in its march to avenge our envoys treacherous murder. They were actively engaged at Chirasah, under Major White. "The advance of the 92nd," writes Major Mitford, in his account of the campaign, "was a splendid sight. The dark green kilts went up the steep rocky hillside at a fine rate, though one would occasionally drop and roll several feet down the slope, showing that the rattling fire kept up by the enemy was not all show. Still the gallant kilts pressed on and on, and it was altogether as pretty a piece of light infantry drill as could be seen." At Takt-i-Shah Lieutenant Dick Cunyngnam gained the Victoria Cross for saving, at great personal risk, the day, which was beginning to look threateningly for the British. "A short but desperate struggle ensued. The mass of Afghans in front, with flashing eyes and fierce aspect, waved their swords and threatened a terrible charge. Then bullets searched the ground round the Highlanders. These wavered slightly, but in a moment Lieutenant Dick Cunyngnam rushed forward full in the fire of the enemy, shouting to his men to follow. The Afghans' shots whistled past him in hundreds, but, as if he bore a charmed life, he went forward unhurt. Then with a cry of revenge, the Highlanders, with bayonets at the charge, hurled themselves upon their foes, carried them back in the rush, and won the first position."\* Major White, again, won another Victoria Cross for a signal act of readiness and courage. "With two companies of his regiment he came upon a body of the enemy strongly posted, and outnumbering his force by *eighteen to one*. His men being much exhausted, and immediate action necessary, Major White took a risk, and, going on by himself, shot dead the leader of the enemy." Throughout the campaign the 92nd well sustained their high reputation. At its close it fell to Captain McCullum and two hundred of the regiment to secure booty valued at about £90,000. Acting "on information received," they "surrounded a building said to contain a vast amount of treasure. A search was made, and soon a couple of rooms were found piled up with boxes, these, on being opened, were found to contain all sorts of miscellaneous articles, from soap to brilliants and gold, besides beautiful china, silks, satins, and costly furs, handsome guns, swords and pistols over nine *lacs*\* worth of treasure, most of it in the gold coin of the country."

The last war service in which the 92nd have been engaged was the deplorable campaign in South Africa in 1881. They were attached to Sir Evelyn Wood's column, about a hundred and fifty being present on the fatal occasion of Majuba Hill. Hero

\* *Lilott: The Victoria Cross in Afghanistan.*

Majors Hay and Singleton, and Lieutenants Hector Macdonald, Ian Hamilton, and Ian Macdonald behaved with signal courage and devotion to duty in the whirlwind of destruction that enveloped the devoted band of seven hundred. Hamilton, with the thirty men under him, held his position longer than appeared possible against the hail of bullets that fell amongst them; Ian Macdonald tried in vain, revolver in hand, to check the rout that seemed imminent; above the gunshots and hoarse cries of pain and shouts of triumph, Major Hay's voice was heard, calmly and cheerily as ever, "Men of the 92nd, don't forget your bayonets!" The exhortation was well heeded. Again and again "the Boers, with fierce and exultant shouts, swarmed up the side of the hill and made furious attempts to carry it at a rush, but each time were driven back by the bayonets, many of which were dyed with blood" Then came the end. The *Times*' report stated that "the handful of Highlanders were the last to leave the hill, and remained there throwing down stones on the Boers and receiving them at the point of the bayonet" \* Since South Africa, the 92nd have not been engaged in any hostilities.

THE HAMPSHIRE REGIMENT † (Regimental District No. 37) consists of the 37th and 67th Regiments. The former were raised in 1702, in Ireland, and forthwith departed to "seek the bubble reputation" in the wars under Marlborough. They fought at Schellenberg and famous Blenheim, at Neer Wespenn and Ramillies, at Oudenarde and Malplaquet. As "Ponsonby's Regiment" they fought at Dettingen, soon after returning to Scotland on the occasion of the rebellion, during which they fought at Culloden, where they were hotly engaged. On the suppression of the rebellion the regiment returned to Flanders, and served throughout the whole of the subsequent campaign, notably at the battle of Val, where they sustained serious losses.

The next name on their colours—Minden—recalls the share they had in the important campaign in Germany. At Minden the 37th (with the 12th and the 23rd) were the first to advance, which they did with great boldness and rapidity. Their attack was directed against the French left, where were posted the flower of the enemy's

\* After the battle it was found that of the officers of the 92nd, Majors Hay and Singleton, and Lieutenant Hamilton were wounded. Captain McGregor and Lieutenants Wright, Hector Macdonald, and Stanton, prisoners. Major Singleton, who had been in the regiment for twenty years, subsequently died of his wounds.

† The Hampshire Regiment bear as badges the Hampshire Rose in the Garter, surmounted by the Imperial Crown on the cap, and the Rose on the collar. On helmet plate, waist plate, and buttons is the Royal Tiger. The motto is that of the Garter. On the colours are "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Dettingen," "Minden," "Tournay," "Barossa," "Peninsular," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "Chassah," "Catal," 1879, "Afghanistan, 1878-80." The uniform is scarlet, with facings of white.



cavalry Undoubtedly the regiment was one of those on which the heaviest of the fighting fell, and which may be said to have won the victory, a victory so decisive that, "after five hours' incessant firing, the whole French army literally fled in the greatest disorder, with the loss of forty three pieces of cannon, ten stand of colours, and seven standards "

Under the Hon J Stuart they took part in the expedition, commanded by General Studholm Hodgson, against Bello Isle, in which they evinced great courage and sustained considerable loss They then served in America, fighting at Brooklyn and in other early affairs, during the latter part of the war being stationed at New York After a short sojourn at home, the 37th went to Flanders at the commencement of the war with France, speedily distinguishing themselves at Dunkirk, and particularly in the disastrous conflicts near Tournay on May 18th and 22nd, 1794, and in the capture of the village of Pontichon Later in the same year the 37th again won deserved credit at Druten, on the Maas, a credit nobly sustained throughout that terrible winter, with its engagements at Nimeguen and Guidermalsen, and especially in the fearful retreat to Bremen, where "the high keen wind carried the drifted snow and sand with such violence that the human frame could scarcely resist its power, where the cold was intense, the water which collected in the hollow eyes of the men congealed as it fell, and hung in icicles from their eyelashes, the breath froze, and hung in icy incrustations about their haggard faces, and on the blankets and coats which they wrapped about them " From that time for many years the service that fell to the lot of the 37th was more solidly useful than exciting They assisted in various ways the cause of their country in the war then raging, but did not till early in 1814 join Lord Wellington's army, earning, however, the distinction of "Peninsula" on their colours

After the peace of 1814 they went to Canada, and remained there until 1826, a second battalion—which had been raised in 1811, and was disbanded four years later—being stationed in Holland, and forming part of the garrison of Antwerp during the battle of Waterloo They served in Malta, the Ionian Islands, Jamaica, and North America After a short stay at home they went, in 1846, to Ceylon, remaining there ten years In 1857 the regiment served in India, and undoubtedly contributed not a little to the safety of Calcutta, surrounding the palace of the ex King of Oude, whom rumour—subsequently confirmed—asserted to be in league with the mutineers They were present at the first relief of Azemghur and in the night attack on Arrah, subsequently earning considerable praise for the effective and arduous service of clearing

the Jungle-pore jungles. No further important services of a warlike nature have been required of the gallant 57th who, with short intervals at home, have been chiefly stationed for the last thirty years in India.

The second battalion of the Hampshire Regiment is the 67th, which was originally constituted in 1756 as the second battalion of the 20th Foot, acquiring its present numerical position in 1768, and having James Wolfe, of Quebec fame, for its first colonel. The first service of the regiment was at Belle Isle in 1761, and subsequently in the short campaign of 1762 against the Spaniards. Service in the West Indies decimated their ranks by the deadly climate as fatally as a series of the fiercest engagements, and a considerable period was necessary for recruiting both the corporate and individual strength of the regiment. In 1805, however, when they were ordered to India, they had their full complement of 1,200, exclusive of officers. In India the regiment remained for more than twenty years, during which it had its full share of arduous and valuable, if not widely known, services. Dinapore, Benares, Ghazepore, Cawnpore, Meerut—such were some of the places whither they were despatched, and where often enough sharp fighting awaited them. They formed part of the Army of Reserve under Major General Sir David Ochterlony. Subsequently they were engaged in the siege and capture of Peshwar, and at Surat, Nunderbar, Colerundare, Tonoda, and Koprieh. In March, 1819, the flank companies of the regiment joined the force detailed for the attack on Azeer, and particularly distinguished themselves for their hardihood in the face of tremendous odds, proceeding in February, 1819, to Asceghur to join the force under General Doveton. Throughout the latter part of the campaign under General Doveton they were actively engaged, and remained in Bombay until 1826, returning to England later in the same year, having earned by their long and loyal service in the Peninsula the distinction of the "Royal Tiger" and "India."

Meanwhile a second battalion, which had been raised in 1803, had been participating in the warfare that raged almost incessantly on the Continent of Europe. Under Sir Thomas Graham they were present at the defence of Cadiz, where, though our forces were not strong enough to raise the siege, yet the loss and annoyance they inflicted on the enemy was so great as occasionally to suggest to the latter that "they were besieged, rather than besieging Cadiz." The name "Barossa" on the colours of the regiment testifies to their participation in one of the most brilliant victories of the war. Subsequently they were engaged in the operations against Tarragona and Barcelona, and were thus prevented from sharing in the later battles of the war, though their

distinguished service was recognised by the granting of "Peninsula" as a distinction. The second battalion was disbanded in 1817, and the first battalion remained in England until 1833, subsequently being stationed at Gibraltar, in the West Indies, and Canada. During the Russian War the regiment was stationed in Jamaica, afterwards coming in for the latter part of the Indian Mutiny. The North China campaign of 1860 brought them once more within the welcome sphere of active service. Here they were in the fourth brigade of the second division, which was the first to land at the Taku Forts, and worked splendidly in the hard work of road making which preceded the assault. On the occasion of the assault itself, the 67th, under Colonel Knox, particularly distinguished themselves, forcing their way through the narrow breach and planting the colours of the regiment on the cavalier. The credit of this piece of *esprit de corps* must be given to Lieutenant Burslem, Ensign Chapman, and Private Lane. On the occasion of the capture of Peking a wing of the 67th was told off to storm the breach when made, a necessity which the timely yielding of the Chinese obviated. They were the first British troops to enter, and on the termination of the war were left for a time to garrison the Taku Forts. Two years later we find them again in China, on the occasion of the Tienping rebellion, and a few years afterwards doing duty at the Cape and Natal. After a short sojourn in England, the 67th went to Burmah in 1872, and six years later took part in the Afghan campaigns of 1878-80.

On the occasion of the third Afghan campaign of 1879 the 67th formed part of the column under General Roberts. At Charasiab the main body of the regiment was not present, though they shortly after joined the troops under General Baker. At Cabul they narrowly escaped severe loss from the explosion at Bala Hissar,\* then quarters being in an adjacent garden. In the November following, a company of the regiment, under Captain Poole and Lieutenant Carnegie, had a sharp affair with a large body of Afghans. The force of the Hampshire consisted only of twenty-eight men, and "overwhelmed by numbers, the slender company had to retreat, leaving three of their force behind. One who was wounded in the hip had to be abandoned, and was dreadfully mutilated before death. His companion seeing this, flung himself into the Cabul river to avoid a similar fate, and perished miserably, despite the efforts of Captain Poole and others to save him." In this skirmish Captain Poole was himself wounded, as well as five privates. Throughout the campaign till, on the 12th of August, 1880, they found

\* In the magazine were stored 180,000 shot and shell and 200,000 lbs. of powder. A private of the Hampshire was killed.

themselves in the third brigade (Brigadier Daunt) of General Stewart's division, preparing to retire from Kabul, the 67th availed themselves of all the opportunities that offered—and these were not few—to add still more to the high reputation they already possessed. Since then, if we except the expedition into Burma in 1885, and those now pending, in which they have done splendid work, no active service of importance has fallen to the lot of the Hampshire Regiment.

**THE HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY \*** (Regimental District No. 71) the next regiment in the alphabetical order of territorial nomenclature, consists of the 71st and 74th Regiments. The present first battalion is the third regiment that has borne the number 71, and was raised in 1777, and known as Macleod's Highlanders. It was originally numbered the 73rd, under which designation it acquired its early fame in the Indian wars, nine years after its incorporation receiving the present number. In 1779 the 71st embarked, under Colonel Macleod for India, and were soon actively engaged in the campaigns against Hyder Ali and Tippoo Sahib †. At Conjevaram the flank companies of the regiment, under Captains Lindsay and Baird, were sent to the assistance of Colonel Baulke, who found himself "surrounded by the whole of Hyder Ali's army, and a fire opened upon him from sixty pieces of cannon." Despite the terrible odds, it seemed at one time as though the heroic courage of the little band of British was to achieve a victory. Hyder's cavalry were already in retreat, when an accidental explosion in the British lines threw them into confusion, and the overwhelming mass of the enemy closed in. They were reduced to about four hundred men, who defended themselves to the last on a little eminence, even the wounded making shift to turn their bayonets against the wave of fierce horsemen. In the hope of avoiding further sacrifice of life, the British at last surrendered only to learn that in many cases the most painful death in battle would have been by comparison, easy and pleasant. The tortures inflicted anticipated the horrors of a later day in India. No sooner had the troops laid down their arms than they, the sick, and the wounded were all attacked with remorseless fury, and the most dreadful

\* The Highland Light Infantry bear as badges the letters H. L. I. surrounded by a horn, on a star of the Order of the Thistle. Above the horn is an Imperial Crown and below an Elephant with "Assaye" on cap and collar. The motto is that of the Order of the Thistle. On the colours are the names "Hindoostan," "Assaye," "Serungapatam," "Cape of Good Hope 1806," "Rohas," "Yamerra," "Coruana," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Cudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Almaraz," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Velle," "Vere," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsular," "Waterloo," "South Africa 1851-2-3," "Sevastopol," "Central India," "Egypt 1882," "Tel-el Kebir." The uniform is scarlet with facings of yellow.

† A second battalion which was raised in 1778 served at Gibraltar and was present at the famous battle off Cape St. Vincent. It was disbanded in 1823.

butchery ensued. The young soldiers of Hyder Ali amused themselves by fleshing their swords and exhibiting their skill on men already helpless and dying on the sick and wounded, and even on women and children. There were eighty six officers of Baillie's little force, of these thirty seven perished and thirty four were dreadfully mangled. Of Macleod's Highlanders eighty eight were killed and a hundred and fifteen of whom only twenty three were unwounded, taken prisoners. Amongst them—as has been before mentioned\*—was Captain Baird, who was selected for an especial exhibition of the tyrant's cruelty, as “much of the slaughter in Hyder's force was attributed to his company of grenadiers.” It is impossible fully to realise the tortures to which the unfortunate captives were subjected, tortures rendered the more diabolical, as in their stead were proffered wealth and pleasure if only they would “curse Christ and embrace Islam.” Many of these Highlanders were at the very dawn of manhood, when life even for itself is lovely, and the passions and powers of enjoyment strongest. They were chained each to the other in filthy dungeons, rendered more awful still by the presence of the dead and dying, and by the foul atmosphere, reeking in the sweltering heat of a tropical clime. Without were riches and pleasures and beauty—sweet cool streams, soft luxurious couches for their wounded limbs, delicious food, and dainty drinks. To the credit of the brave regiment, let it be recorded and held in lasting memory, that “not one could be prevailed upon to purchase life on these terms.”

At the siege of Cuddalore the 71st—Macleod's Highlanders—were again the only European regiment of Eyre Coote's little army of 7,000 men which was to confront the force under Hyder, consisting of “twenty five battalions of infantry, four hundred Europeans, nearly fifty thousand horse, more than a hundred thousand match lock men, pions, and polygars in chain armour, with helmets and round shields, spears and sabres, and he had forty seven pieces of cannon.” The 71st were under the command of Colonel Crawford, their late colonel, Lord Macleod, having returned to Britain in consequence either of some disagreement with the Commander in Chief, or of his considering the rank of colonel not a sufficiently exalted one to be borne longer by one who had been Lieutenant General in the Swedish army. At Cuddalore, Perambucan, Sholinghur, and Vellore the 71st did right valiantly, at the first named place undoubtedly giving a decisively favourable turn to the then doubtful day by the adroitness with which they occupied some redoubts evacuated by the enemy in a premature pursuit.

Later on we find them engaged in the yet more serious hostilities which included

the engagements at Palghautchernia, Nundydroog, Savendroog, Outredroog, Ram Gurry, and Sheria Gurry, and the crowning exploits of Seringapatam and Bangalore. At Bangalore the 71st found themselves fighting with their present "linked battalion," the 74th, and together the regiments experienced severe work. In the storming of one of the redoubts Captain Sihbald was shot, the assaults made by Tippoo's followers waxed fiercer as their master's cause grew more desperate, at last the stately palace and gardens of delight were in the hands of the warriors of a mightier monarch, and the lord of the countless armies of the East had to yield to the handful of which the 71st was part. Pondicherry and Ceylon experienced their prowess, then after a short respite came the expedition under Sir David Baird to the Cape, when the 71st were brigaded under General Ferguson, and joined in the charge, which "was irresistible." Under Sir Home Popham they were the only complete British regiment which commenced the reduction of Buenos Ayres in 1806, sharing the fate of being made for a short time prisoner, owing to the force not being adequately supported. In 1808, shortly after having received the title of "The Glasgow Regiment," the 71st proceeded to the Peninsula and shared in the conflict at Roheca. At Vimeira they took part in the magnificent bayonet charge which shattered the flower of the French army. A contemporary account has given a graphic description of the charge. The French "came up to the charge like men accustomed to victory, but no troops, however brave, however accustomed to victory, have ever withstood the charge of the British bayonet. In a moment their foremost rank fell, like a line of grass beneath the scythes of the mowers."\* Even after the decisive charge had been given the 71st were called upon to resist a determined attempt on the part of the enemy to "turn the doubtful day again," with terrific fury the French, under the gallant Kellerman, swept on to the valley where, panting from their past exertions, the 71st and 82nd were resting. The British fell back a little but their object in doing so was soon evident. Arrived at a rising ground they poured a withering volley into the ranks of the enemy, and once again did the bayonet, like the Roman broadsword of old, 'cleave deep its gory way.' As they advanced to the charge their paper was shot through the thigh. He refused to leave the field, and, sitting down continued to play, with the cheery asseveration, "Deal mee me, lads, if ye shall want music." In the struggle, the French General, Bernier, was taken and would have been killed had not Corporal Mackay of the 71st intervened. To the General's intense astonishment, Mackay refused the proffered purse, the explanation given by Colonel Pack

\* *Edinburgh Friend* 1808

to the bewildered inquiry, 'What manner of man is this who saves my life and refuses my money?' was typical of the spirit of British warfare. 'Sir, we are British soldiers, not plunderers.'\* The corporal, one is glad to record, was at Lord Wellington's special direction, immediately promoted to the rank of sergeant. After Vimiera came Corunna, at which they were engaged and after that, at a short interval, the expedition to Flashing. The year 1810 saw them in Portugal, commencing an era of surpassing fame. At Fuentes d'Onor they fought stubbornly and long with the columns of Masena, at Arroyo dos Molinos the charge made by them and the 92nd lives in the brilliant pages of Napier, they shared in the Homeric struggle at Ciudad Rodrigo in the blood coloured canvases on which the siege of Badajoz is portrayed some of the combatants are seen to be men of the 71st. At Almaraz they took a standard from the enemy, at Salamanca they fought and conquered, at Vittoria, where their leader, General Cadogan, fell, they avenged right grimly his death, "three hundred remaining fit for duty out of a thousand who drew rations that morning." We can mention but the principal of the many engagements in which the 71st were engaged. They shared with their countrymen of the 92nd the glory of the combat at Aratesque, they number Rivello and Rivo amongst their exploits, at St Pierre they well atoned for the inexplicable error which, in the early part of the fray, had withdrawn them from action, at Orthes and Toulouse they bore themselves right valiantly, they bear—and the name tells of their historic gallantry on the day—the crowning honour of "Waterloo." After Waterloo the 71st served with the army of occupation, and from that time till the Crimea they were quartered at home, in Canada, and the Bermudas. On their colours are 'Sevastopol' and "Central India," the tale of which has been often told before. Their subsequent services have been confined to home and garrison duty, though during the Umbeyla campaign of 1863, a body of sharpshooters, formed by Lieutenant Pesberry from the ranks of the 71st and 101st regiments, performed most valuable service.

The Second Battalion of the Highland Light Infantry is the 74th Highland Regiment, which was raised in 1787 with a view to service in India. Their record runs on much the same lines as does that of the First Battalion—we find the same accounts of stubborn daring in India, crowned by conspicuous valour throughout the Peninsular War.

\* A far more reply was given a century and a half later when the French at the sack of Peking wondered why the British Commander-in-Chief took nothing. "I should like a great many things which the Palace contains," said the Earl of Elgin—but—I am not a thief."

The regiment arrived at Madras in 1789, and forthwith engaged in field service against Tippoo Sahib in the Mysore Territory. They took part in the attack on Seringapatam, in May, 1791, and, on that project being for the time abandoned, found full outlet for their energies in the capture of various hill forts. At Seringapatam, in 1792, the 74th particularly distinguished themselves. In the defence of the Sultan's Redoubt, a detachment of the regiment, with about fifty Sepoys—in all about a hundred and fifty men—held out all day, resisting the attacks “of thousands upon thousands, repelling not less than five assaults, each undertaken by a body of fresh troops”\*. They shared in the attack against Pondicherry in 1793, and in the expedition against Manila of 1797. At the Battle of Mallavelly, in 1799, we again read of the 74th as having “greatly distinguished themselves.” When at last Tippoo's hour had come, and through the dark night pressed on the avenging British, it is recorded that the 74th were the first regiment to enter the tyrant's palace, and that the general orders issued to the troops spoke of the “unparalleled valour” of that regiment. At Ahmednuggur, in 1803, we read that their conduct was the “admiration of Major General Wellesley.” At the Battle of Assaye, the following September, so fiercely were the 74th engaged that at its close *every officer was either killed or wounded*. None amongst the regiments who bear it have better earned the badge of “The Elephant,” and for long afterwards it enjoyed the proud sobriquet of “The Assaye Regiment.” Argaum, Bareuda,† Chandoro, and Gaulnah were to be included in the triumphs which they bore with them to Europe on their return in 1805. After five years' rest, the 74th were ordered to the Peninsula, and (Busaco offering the first opportunity) gave evidence that the fame of India was to gain additional lustre in Spain. They “acquired fresh laurels at Fuentes d'Onor,” joined in the second and third attacks on Badajoz, gained particular praise by their conduct at the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo. On the occasion of the third siege of Badajoz, amongst other incidents affecting the regiment, it is recorded that the piper, McLachlan, was foremost in the escalade, playing “The Campbells are Coming,” and encouraging his comrades by mien and gesture, when he was shot dead through the bag of his pipes and martial music and gallant heart beats ceased together. At Salamanca they fought most gallantly, were present at the siege of Burgos, at the battle of Vittoria in 1813, and at the subsequent actions in the Pyrenees. Nivelle, Orthes, and

\* Gleig. It is recorded that Captain Campbell of the 74th was instrumental in saving the Commander in Chief from capture.

† Amongst the tents they marched on one occasion sixty miles in twenty hours.



Toulouse closed for them the experience of the Peninsular War, as during Waterloo they were in Ireland. From that time till 1851, though they have been quartered in numerous places, including Canada, the Bermudas, and West Indies, they have not been actively engaged. In the latter year, however, they proceeded to South Africa to take part in the Kaffir War. In the march against Sandili the 74th were the first to move, and "the pipes strack up 'Over the Border' and played us across the frontier into Kaffirland"\*. No troops could have fought better than did the 74th in the wild country of the Kaffirs—wading through rushing streams, scrambling up stony precipices, plunging into the thick gloom of tangled forests, wherein from unthought of corners the fire of the enemy would be poured destructively on their line. At the attack on the Waterkloof a rumour arose that the 12th Regiment was cut off, and the 74th rushed back and rescued their comrades. It was no child's play, that savage warfare. Capture meant mutilation of the most awful kind,† the nature both of country and climate was against us, death lurked behind every bush, and from every boulder might come the fatal assegai. On one occasion the rearguard of the regiment was attacked and one man killed. Captain Gordon sprang to the aid of another who was wounded, and the foe were driven off, but "not before the wretched man had been severely mutilated." Later on Colonel Fordyce was shot, dying with the words "Take care of my Higblanders" on his lips. His successor, Colonel Seton, with sixty six men, went down in the *Bukenhead* transport. After the Kaffir War the 74th went to Madras, where they remained till 1864, returning then to England. Their next actual service was in Egypt, where in 1882 they won the latest of their distinctions. Here they were in the Third Brigade under Sir Archibald Alison. During the action at Kasassin they were at Imbulna soon, however, arriving at the point of concentration. At Tel el Kebir they came in for probably the fiercest fighting of the battle. The redoubt which faced them baffled all efforts at a front attack, and they had to try to force a way in at the sides. Time will not permit us to more than mention that, as might be expected, they suffered more severely than any other regiment, having three officers‡ and fourteen non commissioned officers and men killed, fifty two non commissioned officers and men wounded, eleven missing. A correspondent of one of the papers reported that in front of one of the bastions he saw

\* Account of the expedition by Captain King

† Captain King describes the fate of a banhammer of the 4th who had been taken prisoner. He had been brutally tortured for three days cut with assegais crucified and daily deprived of a joint from each finger and toe till he expired prior to which some of his own flesh was cut from him and thrust into his mouth. Kaffir women danced round him the while.

‡ These were Major Thomas Colville and Lieutenants Hays and Somervell.

six men of the 74th all lying in a row, heads and bayonets pointed forward, while immediately in front of these was the body of young Lieutenant Somerville, who had been leading them more in hand, when a volley laid them all low."

THE ROYAL INNSKILLING LIFEGUARDS\* (Regimental District No. 27) consist of the 27th and 108th Regiments. The former date from 1689, when they were formed by William III out of the forces which had so distinguished themselves in the war then being waged in Ireland. The first "badge," that of the Castle, commemorates the gallant defence of Inniskilling in 1691 by Colonel Tiffen's regiment, as the 27th were then named. Throughout the Irish wars which followed the accession to the throne of William III, from the passage of the Boyne to the fall of Limerick, the 27th fought gallantly for the new order of things. Their next important employment was in the sister kingdom of Scotland, where the adherents of the Stuart cause again endeavoured to restore the throne to the hereditary owners, and it was not until 1733 that the Inniskillings had the opportunity of experiencing foreign service. In this year they embarked for the West Indies, and were engaged in the melancholy siege of Carthagena in 1741. Though there was little enough of actual fighting, such was the fatal effect of the climate on our troops that the 27th alone lost 591 officers and men out of 6001. Not long after their return to England and the completion of the necessary recruiting, they fought at Culloden, ten years or so later exchanging the uncongenial service of bearing arms against their fellow countrymen for the more natural occupation of fighting the French in America and Canada. They fought at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and in the subsequent engagements which completed the pacification of Canada under British government. They were at the capture of Martinique and Grenada in 1762, and at the siege and capture of Havana. The War of Independence in America provided the same sort of unsatisfactory warfare for the Inniskillings as that wherewith they commenced their regimental career, but though "someone had blundered"—at the cost of a colony, with the Inniskillings, as with the other troops engaged, it was plainly "theirs not to reason why," so at Brooklyn, White Plains, and Germantown they did their duty like

\* The Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers bear as a badge the Castle of Inniskilling, on a green field on cap and collar of the waist belt the White Horse of Hanover and the Sphinx with "Egypt." The motto is the one common to all regiments bearing the White Horse—"Given for services in Scotland, 1719"—"Veritas vincit." On the colours are St. Lucia "Malta" "Bridget" "Salamanca" "Victoria" "Pyrenees" "Nivelle" "Orthes" "Toulouse" Peninsula "Waterloo" "South Africa, 1839" "South Africa 1846-7" "Central India." The uniform is scarlet, with facings of blue and "raccoon skin" caps.

brave men, and left the responsibility for other shoulders to bear. They served at St Lucia in 1778, at the relief of Grenada in 1779, and with the Duke of York in Holland in 1793 and 1794, where they experienced the full horrors of war at Nimeguen and Guidermolen. In the West Indies, in 1796, the 27th were with the force under Sir Ralph Abercromby, and gained the first distinction on their colours. The honour paid to the regiment at the time—an honour as effective as it was rare—adds an additional brilliancy to the emblazonment of 'St Lucia.' So splendidly did they acquit themselves that, when the citadel surrendered, Sir Ralph Abercromby, "in recognition of the steady and intrepid bearing of officers and men, ordered that the French garrison—2 000 strong—should lay down their arms to the 27th and that the 'King's' colour of the regiment should be displayed for the space of one hour previous to the hoisting of the Union Jack." Their next engagements were in 1799, when they fought at Bergen, Egmont op Zee, and Alkmaar. A second battalion, which was formed in 1800, went to Egypt with Sir Ralph Abercromby, and shared in the actions fought at the landing in Aboukir Bay, before Alexandria, the first battalion joining in time to take part in the siege of Alexandria. The first battalion subsequently served in the expedition to Naples, and afterwards in Sicily, taking part later on in the descent on Calabria. At the battle of Maida the 27th were on the left of our line, and greatly distinguished themselves, being afterwards represented by a detachment under Captain Jordan in the romantic defence of Soylia.

After serving for some time in Sicily the 27th joined Wellington's army near Badajoz in October, 1809, and soon had an opportunity of gaining fresh honours at Albuera, at Badajoz, and at the battles of Salamanca and Vittoria. They fought at Sebastian, at the passage of the Bidassoa, in the various actions in the Pyrenees, and on the Nivelle, Orthes and Toulouse complete the category of their deeds of prowess in the Peninsular War. After various services—always well performed, and which space alone prevents us from enumerating—they proceeded to Belgium, and joined Wellington's army on June 16th, marching through Brussels without halting, and arriving on the field of Waterloo on the 18th. It was well for the gallant Inniskillings that they made that forced march, for no regiment gained greater honour in that tremendous conflict. They were in Lambert's Brigade, the Sixth, and at one time, we are told, "So heavy was the fire on the 27th regiment that in a few minutes it was reduced to a mere cluster, surrounded by a bank of the slain." After Waterloo they remained in the army of

occupation, returning to England in 1817.\* The Kaffir War of 1835 was the next important service in which they were engaged, and in 1841 a detachment was sent overland from Graham's Town to assist in the difficulties at Port Natal, a service which entailed on the regiment heavy loss and privation. They subsequently served in the Kaffir War of 1846-47, returning the year after to England, and embarked for India in June, 1844. During the Mutiny they were in India, and were actively engaged on the north west frontier. After some years' interval they were employed at the Straits Settlement in 1876, where, and in China and South Africa, their subsequent service has been passed.

The Second Battalion of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers is the 108th Foot, that regiment having been the third which has borne that number. The 108th of which we are now speaking was originally the "East India Company's 3rd Madras European Regiment," and as such did splendid service in Central India during the Mutiny, indeed, from 1854 to 1858. The opportunity has not yet occurred for the 108th—the Second Battalion of the Inniskillings—to take part in any important warfare. If continuity and tradition is to be trusted, should such occasion arise the Second Battalion may be relied on to warrant the epithet being applied to the regiment—"Par nobile fratrum."

THE PRINCESS VICTORIA'S (ROYAL IRISH) FUSILIERS† (Regimental District No. 87) consist of the 87th and 89th regiments. The former dates from 1793, when they were raised by Colonel Doyle, numbering an effective strength of six hundred rank and file. Shortly after their incorporation they embarked for service in Flanders, and distinguished themselves in repulsing a vigorous attack upon Alost. At Bergen-op-Zoom a considerable number were taken prisoners by the French, later on they took part in the abortive attempt on Porto Rico in 1797. In 1804 they returned to England, and it gives a graphic picture of one phase of the hardships of a soldier's life, when we find it recorded that during the eight years they served in the West Indies they lost "by the diseases

\* The regiment has been treated as a whole, reference to the creation services and disbandmen, of additional battalions being omitted.

† The Princess Victoria's (Royal Irish) Fusiliers bear as badges: The Prince of Wales' Plume over the Irish Harp on a grenade above the grenade the Coronet of the Princess Victoria on a cap and an eagle with "6" below it in a laurel wreath on a grenade the motto-ram and Coronet of the Princess Victoria, and above them the Sphinx over the word "Egypt" on the collar. The mottoes are "Ich Dien" and "Honi so it qui mal y pense." On their collars are the names of the following battles—Mont Video, Talavera, Barossa, Tanja, Jena, "Victoria," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Femurula," "Nagara," "Ara," "Seva," "Egipt 1882." "Egypt 1882." "Tefel Kel r." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue and Fusilier's cap.

incident to the climate many officers and between seven and eight hundred men" At Monte Video, in 1807 the 87th gained great praise They were posted near the north gate, which they were directed to enter when the storming party had forced them open, "but their ardour," so runs the General Order, "would not allow them to wait, they scaled the walls and opened themselves a passage" Again, at the regrettable conflict at Buenos Ayres in 1807 did they show the stuff they were made of Lieutenant Hutchinson captured a couple of guns, and turned them on the enemy with most effective results, Sergeant Byrne distinguished himself by his bravery, Sergeant Grady performed a feat which, under another commander, would have been productive of distinct advantage both to him and to the army Left with a score of invalids to guard the baggage, Grady repulsed an attack, and took prisoners a couple of officers and seventy men These he sent to the Commander-in Chief A couple of hours later they returned triumphant, bearing an order from General Whitlocke that their arms were to be returned and themselves set at liberty, with an injunction to Grady that he was not to hinder or fire upon any one wishing to enter or leave the town, whether they were armed or not As a result of this extraordinary direction, Grady and his helpless band were shortly surrounded by some five hundred of the enemy, taken prisoners, and subjected to every conceivable hardship and insult It is mentioned in the official records that—a somewhat alarming incident—many of the enemy were dressed in the uniform of the 87th, a fact which must have considerably exasperated the gallant "County Downs" The explanation of this was that a store ship, in which were supplies of uniforms for the regiment, had been captured by a privateer, and the contents sold in Monte Video In 1815 they were in India, serving under General Ochterlony in Nepaul The 87th were in the Third Brigade under Colonel Miller, and at Mukwanpoor materially assisted in gaining a brilliant victory, chiefly by a bayonet charge, before which the brave Ghoorkas—now amongst the most valuable soldiers of Her Majesty—fled "with howls of rage and dismay" In 1826 they fought at Burmah, gaining the distinction of "Ava" by their gallant conduct at Prome, Melloane, and Moulmein On their return to England, after an absence of thirty three years, the 87th received particular compliments from the King, receiving the title of "Royal" in "consequence of the extraordinary distinction that has marked the career of the corps on all occasions" This distinction it may here be noted, was extensively shared in by the Second Battalion now disbanded, whose honours the First Battalion inherited Pursuing the career of the First Battalion, we find them again in India in 1849, and doing good service at the time of the Mutiny in P. hawur,

aiding in the timely suppression of the mutinous 55th regiment, the execution of whose ringleaders was sternly superintended by the 87th. After a prolonged stay in India and China they returned to England in 1876, where they remained till the Egyptian War of 1882, when they were in the Second Brigade—General Graham's—of the First Division. They fought at Tel el Kebir with conspicuous courage, joining in the "Irish charge" which, carrying the inner line of redoubts, practically decided the victory. The loss of the regiment on this occasion was two killed, and thirty seven wounded and missing. Shortly after they repaired once more to India, where, at the time of writing, they still are.

The Second Battalion of the 87th, to which is due the Peninsular honours borne by the regiment, was raised in 1804, and commenced a career of unsurpassed glory at Talavera. Here they were in Mackenzie's division, and an idea may be formed of the important part they played when it is mentioned that their loss in killed and wounded was fourteen officers and three hundred and forty men. At Barossa, "by a firm, rapid, and resolute charge, the 87th overthrew the first line of the French. . . on and yet on went the brave Irish with their bayonet," until first and second lines alike were swept away together and fled. The first Eagle captured in the Peninsular War fell to Sergeant Patrick Mac'erison, of the 87th, who was rewarded by a commission. It is in commemoration of that achievement that they bear the Eagle, with the number '8' of the French regiment they despoiled. We can well realise that it was with genuine enthusiasm General Graham wrote home to General Doyle, the Colonel of the Irish Fusiliers "Your regiment has covered itself with glory." As illustrative of the utter contempt for danger which animated our troops in the Peninsula may be mentioned the following incident. During a short halt on one occasion a shell from a howitzer fell among the men of the 87th, who were sitting down, resting. James Geraghty, a private, jumped up, and, observing that he "would show them how they played football at Limerick," kicked the live shell with its burning fuse over the edge of the hill. At Tarifa, the 87th, under Colonel Gough—afterwards Field Marshal Lord Gough, of Indian fame—defended the breach, and from their fire the French fell back, literally shattered, "the killed and shrieking wounded filling all the slimy hollow below." The officer who led the storming party fell, pierced with wounds and dying, against the portcullis, through which he handed his sword to Colonel Gough, the while that the drums and fifes of the 87th played familiar Irish airs. The report made of their conduct on this occasion equals the eulogy paid them by General Graham "The conduct of

Lieutenant Colonel Gough and the 87th Regiment surpasses praise. At Vittoria the baton of Marshal Jourdan was taken by the 87th, who lost in the memorable victory—chiefly in the desperate charge by which they carried the village of Hermanlad—two hundred and fifty four killed and wounded. At Nivelle they went into action numbering three hundred and eighty six. At the close of the action only a hundred and seventy remained alive and unwounded, and from the commanding officers came the “animated praises”—“Gallant 87th!” “Noble 87th!” At Orlhes they lost two hundred and sixty four, at Toulouse a hundred. So ended the Peninsular campaign, after which the second battalion was disbanded, leaving to its natural heritors a record second to none for glory and dauntless courage.

The Second Battalion of the Royal Irish Fusiliers—the 89th—was raised in 1793, and was, according to a recent sketch of its career,\* the third regiment so numbered. In 1794 the 89th served in Holland under Lord Moira, and four years later fought against the Irish rebels at Vinegar Hill. The following year a nobler strife awaited them in the operations in Egypt, where they gained the cognisance of the Sphinx l’orno by the regiment. They were in the brigade under General Doyle, and at the battle of Alexandria were in the second line. In 1810 they were engaged in the capture of the Isles of France and Bourbon, three years later being ordered to America, where they experienced some sharp service. In the Marabatta War of 1818–19 the 89th served with great distinction, and the Burmese campaign of 1824 added yet more to their Eastern laurels. Under Colonel Godwin they fought in the attack at Prome, in which the mystic Burmese Amazons found that their charms—magical—were no proof against the bullets of the British soldier, though their charms feminine secured tender, gentle treatment for the poor girl who fell into our hands, wounded to death. After the Burmese War the 89th were employed in various uneventful duties till the Crimea, when they joined the Third Division, and served with the heroism common to all our soldiers in the painful and dangerous duty in the trenches. Then came the time of the Indian Mutiny, during which, though not actually engaged in the more stirring scenes, their presence in the great Peninsula tended greatly to strengthen the position of the British authority. After another interval of comparatively uninteresting quiet, we find the 89th well to the fore in the Egyptian campaign of 1884, when they were represented in the force under Sir Gerald Graham. At El Teb they were on the right of the square, at Tamai they were in the First Brigade under Buller, which, while the Second—which

\* Colonel Laurent Archer. The official records of the regiment were lost.

had been leading—was thrown into temporary confusion, came on “in perfect order, and with the steadiness of troops on parade” The incidents of the recent Egyptian campaign are too recent to need any detailed reference here—it only remains to be said that the 89th ably performed their share of this, the latest warfare in which they have been called upon to take part.

THE ROYAL IRISH REGIMENT\* consisting of the old 18th Foot, was raised in 1684 from various companies of pikemen and musketeers which had previously to that date been on the Irish establishment. After King James's abdication, the regiment underwent a complete change in its *personnel*, twice as many officers and men leaving as remained.

The 18th fought throughout the Irish campaign, then, in 1692, took part in the expedition to Ostend, and the following year joined the Allied Armies in Flanders. At the siege of Namur they particularly distinguished themselves, planting their colours on the breach. For their “conspicuous valour” on this occasion they received the title of “The Royal Regiment of Foot of Ireland,” and the King also conferred on the regiment the privilege of bearing his own arms, “The Lion of Nassau,” on its colours (on which the Cross of St. Patrick had previously been displayed), also the “Harp in a blue field and a Crown over it,” and the motto, “*Virtutis Namurcensis Præmium*.” They fought at Venloo, Ruremonde, and Liège. At Schellenberg they had fifty-one of all ranks killed and wounded, they shared in the operations which led to the fall of Huy and Limburg, of Rayn and Ingoldstadt. At Blenheim they fought with marked determination and valour, leaving on the memorable field sixty-one killed, and numbering in their ranks a hundred and four wounded, as witnesses to the stubborn nature of the fray. At Ramillies they were “for some time spectators of the fight, but at a critical moment they were brought forward,” and joined in the mighty effort which overthrew “the forces of France, Spain and Bavaria.” Many are the fierce skirmishes and sieges in which the gallant 18th participated, of which the names and objects alike are now forgotten, but in dealing with a regiment possessing such a record, we can but refer to the more memorable engagements in which they took part. At Oudenarde they were under the

\* The Royal Irish Regiment bear as badges the Irish Harp and Crown of Nassau and the Arms of Nassau on the collar. The motto is “*Virtutis Namurcensis Præmium*” (the reward for valour shown at Namur). On the colours are inscribed Egypt, the Sphinx, the Dragon surmounted by a Lion, and the Harp and Crown with the names of the following battles: Benne-m, Ramillies, Oudenarde, Malplaquet, Fero, Sebastopol, New Zealand, Afghanistan 1879–80, Egypt 1882, Tel el Kebir, Nile 1884–85. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.



brave Cadogan in the leading brigade. Their first achievement during the day was, with three other regiments, to attack seven Swiss battalions. Three of these were made prisoners *en bloc*, "the remainder," says the official record, "were either killed or intercepted in their attempt to escape and made prisoners." The fact recorded by Colonel Stearne, who commanded the regiment at Ramillies, is somewhat remarkable. "Our regiment, though the first that engaged, had only one lieutenant and eight men killed, and twelve men wounded."

At Malplaquet, by a curious coincidence, they found themselves engaged in a sort of duel with the other "Royal Irish Regiment" which had adhered to the service of James II. The chroniclers of Her Majesty's Royal Irish Regiment describe the affair, as might be expected, as a case of "Eclipse first and the rest nowhere." Colonel Stearne, who has been before quoted, says, "We marched into the wood after them, and when we had got through we found our brother 'harpers' scouring off as fast as their heels could carry them." The 18th served with distinct renown during the remainder of the campaign, returning to England in 1715. From that date till 1775 they were not engaged in any particularly important operations—a detachment, however, took part in the defence of Gibraltar in 1727—but in the outbreak of the rebellion in America they were amongst the regiments ordered to join the royal forces under General Gage, and fought at Lexington and Bunker's Hill. Returning to England in 1776 they were employed at home, and at Jersey and Gibraltar, till the outbreak of the war with France, when they were ordered to garrison Toulon, in which service they suffered some considerable loss. They achieved great success in Corsica and Italy, and in 1800 joined Abercromby's army in Egypt, where they were brigaded under General Cradock. Under Colonel Montresor they distinguished themselves at the landing, and subsequently at Mandora, the brigade in which they were eliciting from Sir Ralph Abercromby an expression of his most perfect satisfaction with their steady and gallant conduct. These qualities they displayed in a marked manner at the final battle before Alexandria and throughout the rest of the campaign.

After the final overthrow of the French power in Egypt, the 18th were engaged for well nigh forty years in garrison and similar duties wherever British interests required the presence of an armed force. Malta, Ireland, Jamaica, Curaçoa, St Domingo, St Elmo, the Ionian Islands, Corfu, Ceylon, were amongst the places where they served. With the year 1840 came the war with China, in which they gained deserved distinction. Under Sir Hugh Gough, the 18th, in August of that year, landed on the

island of Amoy Two companies of the Royal Irish, under Major Tomlinson, had been sent to make a lodgment under cover, and, before many minutes had elapsed, marched through the gate which had been opened by the storming party At Chusan the wing of the regiment that was engaged was under the command of Major Adams, and experienced some severe fighting "The fire of the Celestials was very heavy, and many small parties were so resolute that after the masses had fled, they stood till every man of them was shot down or bayoneted Though their loss was great, ours was small" Shortly afterwards Colonel Mountain, with a detachment of the 18th, attacked Chapoo, an important town about eighty miles from Chusan It did not take long to capture the place but unfortunately some loss chequered the success Amongst others who fell was Captain Tomlinson before mentioned, an officer of the Royal Irish, who is described by a narrator of the events as "a plain, straightforward, English soldier, an honest, gallant fellow, and much beloved in his regiment" Again at Ching King did the British forces encounter a more stubborn resistance than is often credited to the soldiers of China, and though the fierce Tartar garrison was ultimately driven out, the 18th lost another officer, Lieutenant Collinson In referring to the services of the Royal Irish the names of Captain John Grattan and Lieutenant Armstrong, who were reported as having distinguished themselves by their singular courage, must not be omitted

The 18th arrived in the Crimea shortly after Inkerman, and served from that time till the close of the war On the occasion of the attack on the Redan, in June, 1855, Captain Thomas Esmonde gained the Victoria Cross He "repeatedly went outside the trenches and brought in wounded men from exposed positions, under a perfect storm of shot and shell Two days later, while in command of a covering party, he perceived that a fireball had alighted close by In another moment the position of the working party would have been discovered, but in an instant Esmonde had reached the spot and extinguished the fireball Scarcely had he done so when a murderous fire of grape and shell tore up the ground where it had fallen" \*

In 1858 a Second Battalion was formed which added yet another "distinction"—that of 'New Zealand'—to the colours of the Royal Irish Whatever may be the opinions respecting the military operations against the Maories—and they have been expressed with a candour which 'Bret Harte' would describe as "frequent and painful and free"—there can be no question as to the gallantry displayed on all occasions by the 18th On one occasion Captain Ring with about fifty men, was attacked by a body of the

\* "The Victoria Cross in the Crimea." Major Knollys Dean and Son Fleet Street

enemy three times his strength, he charged and effected his retreat to a neighbouring house which he occupied till he died, losing four men killed and ten officers and men wounded.\* A few days after, the same officer and Lieutenant Wrey, and Ensigns Jackson and Butts, distinguished themselves by rescuing a party of settlers who were surrounded by a very large force of the enemy. Within a very short period the regiment were constantly engaged, and it is difficult to select representative incidents from a history which is one continuous record of gallantry. On one occasion Ensign Dawson was left in charge of a detachment consisting of two sergeants and sixty rank and file. Before long they were attacked in the rear, and, after dispersing and pursuing their assailants returned to find their onward path occupied by the enemy. "The men were perfectly steady before an enemy which appeared in great force, remaining in skirmishing order and keeping up a steady fire." They were rescued before long, and Ensign Dawson, Captain Noblett, and Lieutenant Croft—the two latter of whom were in the relieving party—were favourably reported for their 'zealous services.' The "Thames" Expedition was under the command of Colonel Carey of the 18th, who had recently arrived with reinforcements and amongst those who distinguished themselves in the engagements that followed were Lieutenant Colonel Sir H. Havelock and Captain Baker of the Royal Irish. At Orakhan, where a hundred and twenty of the regiment were engaged, Captain Ring fell mortally wounded,† and Captain Baker again showed great gallantry, while Captain Inman was recommended for favourable notice. At Nukumaru the regiment were again engaged. The chronicler before referred to says of this engagement "Nothing like this fight had ever before occurred in New Zealand," the Maories fought with great courage and skill and evoked the admiration of our troops. Of the 18th Major Rothe, and Captains Shaw and Dawson were especially mentioned, and throughout the remainder of the campaign officers and men of the Royal Irish elicited unqualified praise for the manner in which they carried out their multifarious and dangerous duties.

The next important service in which the Royal Irish—this time represented by the First Battalion—took part was the war in Afghanistan in 1879–80, where they shared in the operations of the Khyber line, and though not participating in any of the more

\* The conduct of Ensign Bricknell and that of the men was admirable under most trying circumstances. — *Sr J E Alexander*

† *Sr J Alexander* says Captain Ring had mentioned previously that he had a presentiment he was to fall at this place.

stirring engagements of the campaign, well merited the addition of its memorial to their colours.

The concluding distinctions are those gained in the recent Egyptian War. Here the Royal Irish (Second Battalion) were in the Second Brigade of the First Division under General Graham. At Tel el Kebir they were on the extreme right of the infantry, and in the "grand advance" which the brigade made lost an officer and two men killed, two officers and seventeen men wounded. Their subsequent achievements are commemorated by the addition "Nile, 1884—85," to the distinctions they had already won.

THE ROYAL IRISH RIFLES\* consist of the 83rd and 86th Foot. The former were raised in Ireland in 1793, and the following year were ordered to the West Indies, where they served, taking part in the Maroon war, till 1806. "During its short service in the West Indies the corps lost by death twenty six officers and eight hundred and seventy men." In this latter year, according to Colonel Archer, whose *résumé*, in the absence of a published record, we have followed, the 83rd went to the Cape of Good Hope, where they took part in the operations of the force commanded by General Baird. The numerical strength of the Dutch troops was about equal to ours, they had, however, the advantage over us in artillery, having twenty seven pieces against our eight. Their position, moreover, was strategically a strong one. The 83rd were not engaged in the actual fighting that first ensued, and further hostile action was rendered unnecessary by the surrender of the colony to the British Crown.

A short time previously to this a Second Battalion had been formed, and it was by this part of the regiment that the Peninsular renown was gained. In Portugal, where they were ordered in 1809, the 83rd were placed in Cameron's Brigade, and at Talavera gave indubitable evidence of their sterling merit. The action was a fierce one, and in it the 83rd had three hundred and sixty six, including eighteen officers, killed and wounded, at Busaco they were under Picton, and again shared to the full in the losses and triumphs of the day, at Sabugal they joined in the splendid charge which decided the eventful struggle. They fought at Fuentes d'Onor, and remained with the other troops—'victors of a well fought day'—when "evening closed in and Masena withdrew his broken

\* The Royal Irish Rifles have as a badge the Irish Harp surmounted by a Crown on glengarry. On the helmet plate the Sphinx with "Egypt," and a badge with a scroll having the motto "Qui separavit" and the record of the battles which are "India," "Egypt," "Cape of Good Hope 1806," "Bourbon," "Talavera," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Alesia," "Orthez," "Toulouse," "Peninsular, Central India." Being a Rifle regiment, the Royal Irish Rifles carry no colours. The uniform is green with facings of dark green.

columus" They took part in the desperate onslaught on Ciudad Rodrigo, where the previous preparations gave to the sanguinary conflict a solemnity intensely dramatic Within two hundred yards of the fortress had our trenches been pushed, in the pits along the glacis were the riflemen placed, while over their heads poured a continuous hail of deadly missiles on the breaches through which the attack would soon be made An effort was made by Lord Wellington to avoid the slaughter that must ensue, he sent to the garrison a summons to surrender, receiving a reply which increased the estimation in which our foes were held by all chivalrous British soldiers "Sa Majesté l'Empereur m'a confié le commandement de Ciudad Rodrigo," wrote General Barnier, "je ne puis pas le rendre Au contraire, moi et le brave garrison que je commande nous nous ensevelirons dans ses ruines" Then came the Spartan direction, "Ciudad Rodrigo must be stormed to night!" "Darkness came on, and with it came the order to 'Stand to your arms!'" With calm determination the soldiers heard their commanding officer announce the main breach as the object of attack, and every man prepared himself promptly for the coming struggle, each one after his individual fancy fitting himself for action"—(Maxwell) At length, by dint of terrible, magnificent fighting, the citadel was taken At Badajoz, where the carnage was such that when it was told to Wellington, "the pride of conquest sank into a passionate burst of grief for the loss of his gallant soldiers," the 83rd were the first to rush to the assault, their bugler, though grievously wounded, sounding the "advance" as he lay helpless beside the headlong rush of furious men The regiment lost at Badajoz forty of all ranks killed and seventy six wounded They fought at Salamanca, at Vittoria they lost twenty one killed, and forty seven wounded, at Nivelle, and Orthes, and Toulouse they added yet more to the glory they had won

With the Peninsular War ended the career of the Second Battalion of the Royal Irish Rifles They were disbanded in 1817, leaving to the remaining battalion a heritage of honour which has not diminished but increased in later years

The 83rd served in Ceylon and in the operations against Candia, under Sir John Colborne they fought at St Eustache and Prescott in the Canadian rebellion, and subsequently repaired to India, where they remained for many years During the Mutiny they served in the Rajpootana Field Force, and gained great praise at the storming of Kotah, "a large town girt by massive walls and defended by bastions and deep ditches cut in the solid rock, a strong and stately place, standing on a wooded slope beneath which lies a vast lake, reflecting on its placid surface the domes and marble pinnacles of the splendid shrine of Jugmandul" Again they fought at Nusserabad, and the following

year at Tonk, gaining "Central India" as the finishing touch to their achievements. Since that date, though continuously employed in various parts of the Empire, it has not fallen to their lot to participate in any wars of importance.

The Second Battalion of the Royal Irish Rifles is the old 86th Regiment, raised in 1793. Amongst the names of officers may be observed that of Rowland Hill, afterwards a "household word" whenever men talked of the Peninsular War, and told how, one fine December day, at St Pierre, a certain "gallant old Shropshire gentleman, whose kind heart made him the idol of the troops," with less than 20,000 men, held at bay at least 40,000 of the veterans of Soult. The first duty on which the 86th were engaged was service as marines in some of the naval engagements which signalized the years 1795-96. In 1797 they were employed at the Cape of Good Hope, and a couple of years later sailed for India, whence in 1801 they proceeded under General Baird to Egypt. To us who have in recent recollection another campaign in the land of the Pharaohs, the accounts handed down of this war, which gained for the 86th the badge of the Sphinx, are full of interest. Three companies marched from Suez across the desert to join Hutchinson's army, and the accounts of their sufferings are wonderfully graphic in their intensity. They started with only three pints of water per man. The march was seventy-six miles through a country where "no vegetation, bird, or beast had been seen," men and animals dropped fainting, exhausted, and dying from the ranks, the scanty supply of water was consumed ere half the distance had been done, they feared to eat lest their raging thirst should become unbearable. Yet through it all they struggled on, some, at least, surviving to join their comrades in arms, when they were assigned to Stuart's division.\*

Returning to India the 86th won for themselves an honourable name in the Mahratta warfare which raged between 1802 and 1806, particularly distinguishing themselves at Baroda and Baroach. At the latter place the official records relate that, having learnt by experience that the bayonets were frequently seized and pulled out by their dauntless foes, the Royal Irish fixed them "by the introduction of a piece of cotton cloth." The forlorn hope at Baroach was led by Sergeant J. Moore with twelve men, followed at a short interval by Captain Richardson with a hundred more, the whole being under the command of Major Cnyler, a son of the first colonel of the regiment. Before long,

\* On arriving at the end of their terrible journey great want of food had to be exercised in alluring their thirst. Discipline and self-restraint saved the men from any evil effects, but a lurid light shone on the picture of what they had undergone by the fact that at two hours each broke loose and shed to the river a drink till they fell dead.

though not without desperate fighting, the colours of the Royal Irish were waving on the walls, planted there by the gallant Moore. The dispatches of the General commanding speak in the highest terms of the distinguished courage evinced by the regiment on this occasion. At the siege of Bhurtpore in 1805, the 86th arrived after a forced march, eager, as British soldiers ever are, to 'be in at the death.' Their appearance was suggestive of the well known aphorism of the melancholy Jacques—"Motle's the only wear!" As Colonel Archer puts it, their costumes might well have shocked a fashionable tailor, we read that "their worn out uniforms were patched with various colours, or replaced by red cotton jackets, many of the men wore sandals in the place of shoes, and turbans instead of hats, but beneath this outward war worn appearance the innate courage of Britons still glowed."\* And good need was there for this innate courage, for Bhurtpore was no castle of cards manned by puppets, but "a maiden fortress amazingly strong both naturally and artificially, and garrisoned by a numerous and well-organized army. At last our cannon made a breach, and under Captain Grant a party of the Royal Leinsters—as the 86th were then styled—penetrated within the walls and captured eleven guns. But still the fortress held out, and, so far as material result went, the assault had failed, though so highly did Lord Lake think of the gallantry of the 86th, that he directed the captured guns to be placed outside their camp. Another assault was ordered under Brigadier Monson in which the 86th again took a conspicuous part. Owing to the plan of the fortress only small parties of the besiegers could mount at a time, and these were met by "discharges of grape, logs of wood, and pots filled with combustible materials," which effectually prevented the top of the breach from being attained, and compelled Lord Lake to abandon the idea of carrying Bhurtpore by storm†. The blockade that followed was more effectual, and the Rajah sued for peace, on the establishment of which the 86th returned to their headquarters from which they had been absent five years, spent in the most arduous and eventful service, and had lost ten officers and over a thousand rank and file.

In 1806 the regiment formally received the territorial appellation of the Leinster Regiment of Foot. After a few years of comparatively quiet service in India—though the quietest times were stirring enough in those days—the 86th joined, in 1810, the expedition under Commodore Rowley and Colonel Keating against the Mauritius. Here—at

\* *Official Records*

† The various attempts cost the besiegers no less than 2100 of all ranks

the capture of St Denis—they again obtained “particular praise” from their leader, not a little of which was due to a singularly gallant action performed by Corporal Hall. This brave fellow, at a time when the shot flew thickest and the fighting was most stubborn, “climbed the flag post under an incessant fire of round shot and bullets, and fixed to the top the ‘King’s colours’ of the Royal Leinster.” When Horatius plunged, all with his harness on his back, into the foaming Tiber, Macaulay tells us that—

All Rome sent forth a rapturous cry,  
And even the ranks of Tuscany  
Could scarce forbear to cheer \*

In this case the “ranks of Tuscany,” or rather of “la belle France,” had no thought of forbearing, but vied with their foes in cheering to the echo the brave soldier of the 86th who had held life so cheap and the fame of country and regiment so dear.

In 1818 the “County Downs”—which title they received in 1812—were engaged in numerous petty skirmishes in the fatally unhealthy country of Candia, and the following year returned to England. They had been absent twenty three years, and of all that left its shores in 1796 only two individuals now returned. Seven years later they went to the West Indies, dividing their time during the years preceeding the Mutiny between this country and India. During the Mutiny they did most sterling service under Stuart in the Mhow Brigade, Poonah, Belgaum, Goa, Mundisore, and Guzerat being amongst the places where they fought. They stormed and captured Chandari, at the battle of the Betwa they crowned their previous record with a chaplet of glory. A company of the regiment was ordered to take a gun, which, at very short range, was playing upon them. Some, probably many, deaths must have occurred had not Adjutant Cochrane galloped up and single handed dispersed the gunners. Later on, in an attack made by the regiment on the enemy’s rear guard, the same officer had three horses shot under him. A few days later three men of the 86th gained the Victoria Cross. Captain Jerome and Private James Byrne seeing Lieutenant Sewell—also of the 86th—lying in an exposed position dangerously wounded and helpless, rushed out of cover and brought him back, Byrne receiving a wound on the arm while doing so. Subsequently Captain Jerome again distinguished himself at the storming of Jhansi and at the battle of Calpee, where he was severely wounded. On the same two occasions another private—James Pearson—gained the coveted decoration “for valour.” At Jhansi he attacked, single-handed, a party of rebels, three of whom he put *hors de*

\* Hall was immediately promoted to the rank of sergeant.



combat, at Calice, Michael Bunn was lying desperately wounded in the open when Pearson, at imminent risk of his own life, brought him in under a heavy fire. The 86th shared in the victorious action at Gwahor, and in some of the remaining actions that completed the pacification of the country, and returned to England in 1859, since which date they have not participated in any important campaign.

THE BUFFS (EAST KENT REGIMENT)\* consisting of the 3rd Foot, have, like one of two other regiments, a history considerably anterior to their appearance on the English establishment. As in all such cases, so especially with the Buffs this history extends over the period in which were enacted some of the most dramatic scenes in history, in which individual and national fame sprang into being with the leap and the shout of a war-gal, when in all parts of the known world the love of adventure, the dauntless courage and endurance the lordly masterfulness of the Anglo-Saxon were proving with a logic keen as the swords and halberds with which it was enforced his right to domination and power. It is from the "spacious times of great Elizabeth," when

\* We sailed whenever ship could sail  
We founded navies and a mighty state"—

that the Buffs date their origin, though for many years before that the embryo of the gallant corps had existed in the train bands of the City of London. In 1572 one Sir William Morgan, with a band of Englishmen, fought under Ludwig of Nassau against the hosts of Spain. Later on a namesake of his, Captain Thomas Morgan, raised with the tacit approval of the cautious Elizabeth, a company of three hundred men out of the various London guilds. From one or both of these Morgan led bands are the Buffs lineally descended. Years went by, the band of English warning in Holland waxed and waned in numerical strength, but waxed ever in fame and honour, the names of those who have made history—Essex, Vere, Sidney, William Russell, Leicester, and Stanley—are found amongst its leaders or warriors, and the deeds they did, with what valour they fought, with what courtesy they lived and moved, with what brave, old-fashioned piety they died, read like a chapter from some enchanting romance that the reader can scarcely believe—and yet knows, and is the better and prouder for know.

\* The Buffs have as badge the Green Dragon on cap and the White Horse of Kent on collar. The mottoes are "Invicta" and "Veteri foveat honor." On its colours are the Dragon and the Rose and Crown with the names of the following battles—Blenheim—Rassau—Oudenarde, "Malplaquet"—Dettingen—Douro—Talavera—Albuera—Pyrene—"Nivelle"—"the Peninsula," "Punna"—"Sevastopol"—"Taku Forts," "South Africa 1847." The uniform is scarlet with facings white.

ing—is all unvarnished historical truth. Doubtless the heritage of all this is the nation's, but doubtless, too, in an especial manner is it the possession of the Buffs.

A goodly sized book might be filled with the record of the various battles in which these English soldiers of fortune taught the world anew how mighty was the nation that brought forth such sons, but anything beyond a passing reference to the warfare of the time would be foreign to our present purpose.

Before passing on to the period when "The Holland Regiment" became more intimately connected with purely British service, we are fain to record, in the words of an eloquent writer,\* some details of the battle of Zutphen, in which the English fought so splendidly. Five hundred Englishmen, amongst whom were some of the flower of the nobles, found themselves "face to face with a compact body of more than three thousand men. There was but brief time for deliberation, notwithstanding the tremendous odds there was no thought of retreat. Black Norris called to Sir William Stanley, with whom he had been lately at variance, 'There hath been ill blood between us, let us be friends together this day, and die side by side if need be for her Majesty's cause.' 'If you see me not serve my Prince with faithful courage now,' replied Stanley, 'account me for ever a coward. Living or dying, I will stand or lie by you in friendship.' As they were speaking these words the young Earl of Essex, General of the Horse, cried to his handful of troopers, 'Follow me, good fellows, for the honour of England and England's Queen.' As he spoke he dashed, lance in rest, upon the enemy's cavalry, overthrew the foremost man, horse and rider, shivered his own spear to splinters, and then, swinging his cuttel axe, rode merrily forward. The whole little troop, compact as an arrow head, flew with an irresistible shock against the opposing columns, pierced clean through them, and scattered them in all directions.

The action lasted an hour and a half, and again and again the Spanish horsemen wavered and broke before the handful of English. Sir Philip Sidney in the last charge rode quite through the enemy's ranks, till he came upon their entrenchment, when a musket ball from the camp struck him upon the thigh, three inches above the knee. Although desperately wounded in a part which should have been protected by the cuisses which he had thrown aside, he was not inclined to leave the field, but his own horse had been shot under him at the beginning of the action and the one upon which he was now mounted became too restive for him, thus crippled, to control. He turned reluctantly away, and rode a mile and a half back to the entrenchments, suffering extreme pain for his leg was dreadfully shattered. As he passed along

\* Mr Motley *History of the United Netherlands*.

the edge of the battle field his attendants brought him a bottle of water to quench his raging thirst. At that moment a wounded English soldier, 'who had eaten his last meal at the same feast,' looked up wistfully in his face, when Sidney instantly handed him the flask, exclaiming, 'Thy necessity is even greater than mine.' He then pledged his dying friend in a draught, and was soon afterwards met by his uncle. 'Oh, Philip,' cried Leicester in despair, 'I am truly grieved to see thee in this plight.' But Sidney comforted him with manful words, and assured him that death was sweet in the cause of his Queen and country. Sir William Russell, too, all blood stained from the fight, threw his arms around his friend, wept like a child, and, kissing his hand, exclaimed, 'Oh, noble Sir Philip! never did man attain hurt so honourably or serve so valiantly as you.' Thus died Philip Sidney, leaving an example which other officers of the Buffs in after times have followed, not once or twice or with feigning purpose, but often and gladly as becometh English gentlemen and soldiers.

After many other battles in which the Regiment of Holland took part, but which, as has been observed, it would be impossible in our present limits even to enumerate, the regiment came to England, after the Peace of Munster (1648) and were placed on the English establishment seven years later\*. After their adventurous career for the past three quarters of a century, the first years of service in England must have seemed singularly dull to the bold spirits of the Holland Regiment. Gradually that name sank into desuetude, as the veterans of the Holland service died out, and in 1689 when the incorporation of the 3rd Foot into the Guards advanced the Buffs to their present numerical rank, they received the title of "Prince George of Denmark's Regiment of Foot"†. The custom of the historians of the day was however, to designate a regiment by the name of its colonel, and the Buffs were accordingly known by the honourable title of Churchill's Regiment, the brother of the great captain himself being their commander. They soon went abroad to the neighbourhood of their early achievements, and at Walcourt showed that the years of peace had in no way lessened their martial aptitude. They fought at Steenkerke and at Landen, where they suffered so severely that active measures had to be taken to recruit them. While in the neighbourhood of Ghent, the official record relates that General Churchill, Colonel of the Buffs, had an alarming adventure. During an

\* The official record of the Buffs thus commences its history — This distinguished regiment is the representative of that renowned body of British Troopers who fought in the glorious cause of civil and religious liberty in the Netherlands during the reigns of Queen Elizabeth I and James I and King Charles I.

† About this time the distinctive uniform of the regiment was red lined with ash, with red coloured breeches and stockings.

inspection, he, with two or three other officers and about a dozen men, halted for a short time at a roadside house. Almost directly afterwards it was surrounded by the French: half the guard were killed and the other half kept up a gallant fire from the windows. Churchill trying to escape was taken prisoner, "and plundered of his money, watch, and other valuables. While the marauders were engaged in sharing the booty, he stole away under cover of a hedge and succeeded in safely reaching the allied army. The small band left in the house defended themselves for some time, but reinforcements for the enemy constantly coming up, abandoned the unequal struggle and surrendered." The Buffs took part in the expedition under the Duke of Ormond against Vigo where the allies captured two men of war and eleven galleons, worth about 7,000,000 pieces of eight. Soon after occurred the famous battle of Blenheim, the first distinction the Buffs bear on their colours, followed, eighteen months later by Ramillies. At the latter battle the Buffs, led by the son of their colonel, made a most brilliant charge. They were posted upon a rising ground, "beneath them raged the battle with varying fortune, until the genius of the British leader and the valour of his troops extorted a reluctant victory. The enemy were driven back and fell into terrible confusion. At this important crisis Lieutenant Colonel Churchill proved himself worthy of his descent. Placing himself at the head of his Buffs, followed by Lord Mordaunt's regiment, and five squadrons of dashing sabres, he swept down the slope, crossed a morass which lay in his way, passed the Little Ghent, clambered up the steep hill beyond, and crashing with musket and bayonet into the enemy's left flank, drove three regiments into a miry hollow, where most of them were captured or slain." At this period of their career, when by Royal order the colours of English regiments received the addition of St Andrew's Cross, "Prince George of Denmark's Regiment," says the official record, "was permitted to display a dragon on its colours, as a regimental badge, as a reward for its gallant conduct on all occasions. The dragon, being one of the supporters to the Royal Arms in the time of Queen Elizabeth, also indicated the origin of the corps in Her Majesty's reign."

They fought at Oudenarde, at Malplaquet, "Marlborough's last great victory, and his most decisive as well as his most sanguinary," the Buffs were in the thick of the fighting, suffering so much that again they were forced into retirement to await the arrival of recruits. It is recorded that during the battle, when the retreating French were being pursued through the wood and fiercely disputing every step, the Duke of Argyll,

then Colonel of the Buffs "threw open his waistcoat to show his men that he was no better provided with armour than themselves" It was about this time that the regiment acquired the title of ' Buffs ' the facings being changed to that colour They fought at Dettingen, at Fontenoy, and Falkirk—at the last named battle almost turning defeat into victory, and when obliged to retire showing a marked difference from the confused stampede of many of the other troops Lord Stanhope, quoted by Mr Adams thus speaks of the demeanour of the Buffs "Theirs was a retreat and not like their comrades, a flight, they marched in steady order, their drums beating and colours displayed and protected the mingled mass of other fugitives" They fought at Laffeldt, at Guadaloupe, and Belle Isle Then followed the American War of Independence in which they were actively engaged, and in which especially at Ewtaw Springs, they were conspicuous for their valour "The British Force" writes the historian before quoted, "was far inferior in numbers to the American army About nine o'clock on the morning of September 8th the attack commenced It was delivered with valour, it was withstood with patience A fierce swift fire of musketry ensued, and then the Buffs took to the bayonet, driving back the troops opposed to them for a considerable distance, until, advancing too far, they exposed their flanks to the enemy, suffered a sharp loss, and retired to their original position" Seven years afterwards they joined the British Army in the Peninsula Some of the regiment were with Sir John Moore at Corunna, the first Peninsular name on their colours commemorates the passage of the Douro, of which it has been said that 'no exploit in Spain was more brilliant, grand, and successful' When the able arrangements had been made, and Wellesley's laconic, "Well, let the men cross," had given the command, the officer and twenty five soldiers, who, as Napier says, "were silently placed on the other side of the Douro in the midst of the French Army," were soldiers of the Buffs The gallantry of the Buffs, who, at first unsupported, had borne the brunt of the enemy's attack was rewarded by the Royal license to bear on their colours the word "Douro" At Talavera they lost a hundred and forty two killed, wounded, and missing At Albuera they were well nigh annihilated With three other regiments they charged up the hill in the face of a scathing fire They were rushing onward "confident in their prowess and cold steel," when they were charged by four regiments of cavalry, and fell in scores Then occurred some of those instances of heroic valour which are good to chronicle "Ensign Thomas was called upon to surrender the colour he held, but he declared he would give it up only with his life, and fell, pierced with many wounds, a victim to his gallantry The

staff of the colour borne by Ensign Walsh was broken by a cannon ball, and the Ensign fell severely wounded but he tore the colour from the broken staff and concealed it in his bosom, where it was found when the battle was over." They were engaged, having received some reinforcements—badly needed—from England, in all the operations of Hills division, and joined the main army in time to join in the battle of Vittoria. They fought at Nivelle, a battle at which seemed present all the material required for the epic of the poet or the masterpiece of the battle painter.

'A splendid spectacle was presented,' writes one whose brilliant pen seems inspired with the genius of both. On one hand the ships of war, sailing slowly to and fro, were exchanging shots with the fort of Socca while Hope menacing all the French lines in the low ground sent the sound of a hundred peeces of artillery bellowing up the rock. He was answered by nearly as many from the tops of the mountain, amid the smoke of which the summit of the green Atchulá glittered to the rising sun while fifty thousand men, rushing down its enormous slopes with ringing shouts, seemed to chase the receding shadow into the deep valley. The plains of France so long overlooked from the towering crags of the Pyrenees were to be the prize of battle, and the half famished soldiers in their fury were breaking through the iron barrier erected by Soult as if it were but a screen of reed. With indomitable valour the Buffs acquitted themselves that day, they bear on their colours the record of their service at Nive at St Pierre they formed part of the right of the army, under Byng where at an opportune moment they checked the French under d'Armaguac. The word 'Peninsula' commemorates, as the official announcement put it, with a not ungraceful formalism, 'the meritorious exertions of the regiment on the field of honour during the preceding seven years.'

Service in America—where they fought at Plattsburg—and in Canada prevented the Buffs from sharing in the victory of Waterloo but they arrived in France in time to form a portion of the army of occupation. Passing over the next few years, during which they were quartered in New South Wales, we next find the regiment actively engaged in India. At Punniar the twin battle of Maharajpore, the Buffs were with the force under General Grey which "despite the fatigue of a long and toilsome march, inflicted a crushing defeat upon a large body of the Mahrattas."

They joined the forces in the Crimea in the spring of 1855 and were not consequently present at either of the three great battles—Alma, Balaklava, Inkerman—whose names we recall involuntarily when the Crimea is mentioned. But there was another

engagement, almost as familiar, in which the principal *dramatis personæ* were officers and men of the Buffs. We refer to the assault on the Redan. The French were to attack the Malakboff, and as, unless that were first secured, the possession of the Redan would be useless, because untenable, we were to wait until an agreed rocket signal should inform us that our allies had performed their part of the allotted task. Not till seven in the evening did a universal exclamation announce that the signal was made—"four rockets almost borne back by the violence of the wind, and the silvery jets of sparks they threw out on exploding being scarcely visible against the raw grey sky." A hundred of the Buffs under Captain Lewes formed half the covering party, with the scaling ladders were a hundred and sixty men of the same regiment under Captain Maude, while others were in support. Soon the stormers advanced at a run, "while the round shot tore up the earth beneath their feet, or swept men away by entire sections, strewing limbs and fragments of humanity everywhere." The officers of the Buffs were amongst the very few that survived that terrible approach unwounded. Even when our men streamed in it was impossible to retain possession. The Russians were being constantly reinforced, by some oversight our stormers were left unsupported. In vain did the Buffs and their companions fight desperately, stubbornly, they were driven out, and on the slopes and in the embrasures lay heaps of those who had given their lives in vain. But though the assault was a failure, it was a failure devoid of shame, and to many the opportunity for deeds of signal courage. Amongst these were Captain Maude, who has been mentioned as commanding the covering party, and Private John Connors. Twelve years previously Maude had fought with his regiment at Panniar, and while in the Crimea had shown himself a most able officer. On this occasion with only nine or ten men, he had gained an important position within the works, "and though dangerously wounded, did not retire until all hope of support was at an end." For this he won the Victoria Cross. Connors won his by displaying no less intrepidity. "Fighting furiously hand to hand with the Russians he sought to save the life of an officer of the 30th by shooting one and bayoneting another of the latter's assailants. As the body of this officer was found the farthest in the Redan of any, it is a proof that Connors was one of the foremost of the stormers."

After the Crimea the Buffs repaired to India, though not in time to participate in the suppression of the Mutiny, and their next active service was in the China war of 1860. Here they were in the Third Brigade, which formed part of the Second Division under Sir Robert Napier, and in the engagement at Sinho were the first to come into

actual contact with the enemy. It was decided that the Second Division should take the chief part in the capture of the Taku Forts, and when Tangkoo had been taken, the Buffs were posted at the gates leading to the forts. About this time the Chinese began to consider the advisability of coming to terms, and, as an earnest, returned a couple of prisoners who had fallen into their hands. One of these was a sergeant of the Buffs "who had suffered such barbarous treatment at their hands as to be incapable of standing" and whose sufferings had driven him quite mad. After the fall of the forts and the capture of Peking, the Buffs enjoyed another spell of leisure till the war in Zululand of 1879. Here they were in the first column commanded by Colonel C. Pearson, of the regiment, their immediate chief being Lieutenant Colonel H. Parnell. They speedily tried the metal of the enemy at Inyezane, where both the officers above named had their horses shot under them. Before long Colonel Pearson was practically blockaded at Etschowe, and during the weary time of waiting the Buffs had to deplore the death from fever of Captain J. Williams. Throughout the campaign the regiment behaved in a way worthy of its traditions, and when it is remembered what the traditions of the Buffs are it would be difficult to utter greater praise\*. Since 1879 the services of the Buffs have been in China, Egypt, and in England, Zululand being the last important campaign in which they have been engaged.

**THE QUEEN'S OWN (ROYAL WEST KENT REGIMENT†)** Regimental District No. 50, is comprised of the old 50th and 97th Regiments. The former were raised in 1756, being at first numbered the 52nd, and in 1760 joined the British forces in Germany, where they took part in the battle of Corbach. A few years after that we find them serving

\* Amongst the sobriquets of the Buffs were "The Buff Howards" from the name of the Colonel from 1737 to 1749, as a secondary source of the name it is stated that the accoutrements were made of Buffalo leather. Another name was the "Nutcrackers," the origin of which is lost, and the "Resurrectionists," from their unexpected reappearance at Albuera after the charge of the Lancers. Occasionally the regiment was known as the "Old Buffs," after King George's mistake at Dettingen had given the 31st Regiment the nickname of "Young Buffs." For this and a great deal of other information on the subject of the nicknames in the Army the writer is indebted to the very interesting and exhaustive list compiled by Miss Pitt-Rivers (which though unpublished) as been kindly placed at his service. The right of marching through the City of London with bands playing and colours flying which the Buffs share with the Royal Marines, is probably a surviving remnant of the former origin.

† The Queen's Own bear as badges the White Horse of Kent on the ensign and the Royal Crest on the collar. The mottoes are *Invieta* and *Quo Fas est Gloria decantant*. On the colours are the Sphinx and Egypt and the names of the following battles — Egypt, Vimeira, Corunna, Almaraz, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Peninsula, Punmar, Moodkoe, Ferozeshah, Alma, "Solomon," "Alma," Inkerman, Sebastopol, Laing, "New Zealand," "Egmont," "Nile," "1854-55." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.



as marines during the numerous naval engagements that then occupied our sea forces, and the next land service in which they took part was the campaign in Corsica in 1794. In this it is recorded that they achieved considerable distinction, notably at the storming of the Convention Redoubt, which was taken by the bayonet alone, not a shot being fired. Bastia and Calvi also fell to their arms, and for a very short period the style of his Majesty George III was "King of Great Britain, Ireland, and Corsica." After a few years of varied duties, the Queen's Own were ordered to Egypt, where their services at Aboukir, Cairo, and Alexandria gained the distinction of the Sphinx. Another interlude, and then followed the Peninsular war, where the 50th were to reap so rich a harvest of honours. At Vimiera the 50th \*—"The Black Half Hundred" as they were called from the colour of their facings—inflicted a crushing repulse upon the French. The latter were rushing on with seemingly resistless force, having driven in the "Kirmisher", when they found themselves face to face with the Queen's Own—"a regiment which had won renown in Egypt by its unflinching coolness. The volley of the 50th at close quarters broke the head of the column, and then leaping with their bayonets upon front and flank, the regiment forced the shattered ranks over the edge of the precipice" (Clinton). The odds against the Queen's Own in this battle were more than five to one, the figures given by Archer being five thousand French against nine hundred of the 50th. At Corunna they, with the 42nd, bore the brunt of the battle. At Elvina, "Well done, the 50th! well done, my majors!" exclaimed Moore with elation, as he saw Napier and Stanhope at the head of their regiments force back the foe into the village. "Entering the streets of Elvina with the routed and disordered masses of the French, without giving them a moment of respite, the two victorious regiments drove them on, still fighting, on the other side." Then owing to some misunderstanding, the bulk of the 42nd halted and with only the grenadier company of the latter regiment, the gallant 50th pressed on—*quo fas et gloria ducunt*. Of the two majors apostrophised by Moore, one—Stanhope—fell mortally wounded, the other—Napier—"surrounded by a hundred bayonets, was denied quarter, yet he fought like a lion till five pierced him, and he was rescued at last by a gallant French drummer." When the fleet stood out to sea with the British army, saved from annihilation by the genius

\* Also called the "Blind Half Hundred" from the number of the ranks that suffered from ophthalmia in Egypt. The "Duty Half Hundred" from the marks made when the men wiped their streaming faces with their black facings and in recognition of their courage at this battle subsequently called "The gallant Fiftyeth."

of its commander a hundred and eighty five of the Queen's Own remained in solemn companionship with the leader who, in the deserted citadel—

ly like a warrior taking his rest."

The 50th fought at Fuentes d Onor, at Almaraz they shared with the 71st the honours of the day "The grey dawn was just stealing in and the garrison of Fort Napoleon, crowding on the ramparts, were gazing on the portentous signs of war, when quick and loud a British shout broke on their ears, and the 50th Regiment with a wing of the 71st came bounding over the low hills" The forlorn hope commenced its attack and straightway Captain Candler of the 50th paid with his life the toll of that fearful passage. The stormers would not be denied A berme jutting out proved to them no obstacle ' they leaped on the berme itself, and drawing up the ladders planted them anew " They fought gallantly at Vittoria, Bayonne, and Nivelle, at Orthes they charged to the rescue of a body of Portuguese troops, and "by the vehemence of their assault ' the Queen's Own and another regiment " hurled back the French upon their reserves "

They were not at Waterloo, and in 1819 were ordered to Jamaica There was no actual warfare to be engaged in, yet during that year the 50th lost eleven officers and two hundred and fifty six men, and a few months later again nearly half that number from illness. † After a sojourn in New Zealand they were ordered in 1842, to India, and distinguished themselves at the battle of Punniar It is recorded, as exemplifying the courage and morale of the regiment, that a corps under Lieutenant Crose, which had been left invalided at Cawnpore, "marched fifty three miles in twenty four hours in their endeavour to be in line with the regiment on going into action " They fought at Moodkee in 1845, and at Ferozeshah, where they captured two standards. At Alwal they suffered severely, being the only British regiment in Wheeler's irresistible brigade, which swept on ' like a scarlet flood, charging with the bayonet through fire and smoke, carrying guns and everything before it." At Sohraon their gallant charge was spoken of with enthusiastic praise. Passing over the next few years, the Queen's Own found a field for their prowess in the Crimea They arrived early, and were fully engaged in all the arduous work in which the Third Division, to which they belonged, was employed. They were not actually engaged at the Alma, at Inkerman, where they were the only regiment of their Division present, they lost eleven killed and sixteen wounded After the

\* The 92nd.

† Archer

Crimea the next important service for which they were detailed was the campaign in New Zealand. Here they acquired great distinction by their gallant conduct in a style of warfare which calls forth and keeps in tension all the faculties of endurance, resource and individual courage. Particularly were these qualities exhibited at an engagement at Rangiawhia, where the 50th, under Colonel Weare, were at the head of the column. "The word being given, the 50th, ably led by Colonel Weare, dashed under a heavy fire, at the enemy's position, in a manner worthy of the reputation of that distinguished corps." The construction of the enemy's works however, prevented their being captured by this form of attack, and "Colonel Weare accordingly ordered a small storming party of twenty men, under Lieutenant White, of the 50th Regiment, to break cover, in the first instance, to endeavour to draw out the first fire of the enemy. This party was almost simultaneously followed by the stormers, consisting of Nos 1 and 10 companies of the same regiment, under command of Captain Johnston and Captain Thompson respectively, and these officers entered the enemy's work at the head of their men, at the same time closely followed by the remainder of the regiment." After this action the Queen's Own were specially thanked "for the brilliant manner in which they had assaulted the enemy's position." Later on, the 50th were moved to Wanganni, during the march to which they had some sharp encounters. Lieutenant Johnston was killed, Lieutenants Wilson and Grant very severely wounded, and there fell of the rank and file fifteen killed and thirty wounded\*. Though they were frequently engaged ere peace was restored, the 50th did not meet with many more casualties, the total during the campaign being nineteen killed and thirty three wounded.

Space forbids our dwelling on the details of their subsequent services, we must pass on to a period within the memory of all, when the campaign in Egypt afforded another opportunity for the troops engaged to confirm the reputation in which they were held. The Queen's Own were in Sir Gerald Graham's brigade of the First Division, and took part in the second action of Kasassin, a detachment under Lieutenant Maunsell being present at Tel el Kehir. They shared in the Nile Expedition of 1884, furnishing their quota to the mounted infantry force. In this capacity they were represented at Abu Klea and Metemneh. Of the many names of officers and men of the West Kent which occur frequently\* through the reports of the campaign we can mention but those of Major Smith, Captain Moreo, who was wounded at Metemneh, Captain Maunsell, who

\* At this time Colonel Wadley of the 50th had been appointed *Brigadier-General*. Colonel Weare, Major Locke and Captain Leach were mentioned as having distinguished themselves.

commanded the English Camel Corps in the Nile Expedition of 1884—85, and Captain Aldersen, who served all through the campaign, embellishing the record of the last few months by gallantly saving from drowning a private of the regiment, for which action he was awarded the medal of the Royal Humane Society.

The Second Battalion of the Queen's Own West Kent Regiment is the 97th, formerly the "Earl of Ulster's." The present 97th only dates from 1824, though there have been no fewer than five regiments which have borne that number, some of which had served in Egypt, in the Peninsula, and in the famous defence of Gibraltar. The first years of existence were uneventful for the 97th, but at the Crimea they had opportunities for showing that they were no whit behind the veterans of Abercromby, or Elliott, or Wellington. On the occasion of a sortie, on the 22nd of March, 1855, three columns of Russians "came suddenly upon the men in our advanced trenches, and rushed in upon them on the right with the bayonet before we were quite prepared to receive them. When they were first discovered they were close at hand, and on being challenged, replied with their usual shibboleth, 'Bono Franciz.' In another moment they were bayoneting our men, who had barely time to snatch their arms and defend themselves. Taken at a great disadvantage, many of them roused suddenly out of sleep, and pressed by superior numbers the 17th and 97th, guarding the trenches made a vigorous resistance, met the assault with undaunted courage, and drove the Russians out at the point of the bayonet, but not until they had inflicted on us serious loss, not the least being the death of the good and gallant Captain Vicars of the 97th" (Russell). It was on this occasion that John Coleman, a sergeant of the 97th, gained the Victoria Cross. When the Russians made their first onslaught, the suddenness of the attack drove the working party, with whom Coleman was, back. He, however, remained till "all around him were killed or wounded," and when at last he did retreat he bore back with him one of his officers who had received his death wound. On the occasion of the attack on the Redan, the 97th were again singularly distinguished. Colonel Handcock, who led them fell dead, but they pressed on, accompanied by a few men of the 90th Regiment, "but they were too weak to force the breastwork, and had to retire behind the traverses." They suffered heavily though perhaps not more than might have been anticipated, having in view the desperate character of the assault, the loss being four officers and one man killed and three officers and forty eight men wounded. "Among the severely wounded was Captain Charles Lumley. He was one of the first inside the Redan and immediately on entering found himself engaged with three Russians loading a field piece

He shot two of them with his revolver, but was then knocked down by a stone. Stunned for the moment, he soon recovered himself, drew his sword, and was in the act of cheering on his men, when he was severely wounded by a ball in the mouth. For his conduct on the occasion he received the Victoria Cross and a brevet majority" (Knollys). After the Crimea the 97th were dispatched to India, where the Mutiny was raging, and where they gained the distinction of "Lucknow." Amongst the more important actions in which they participated were the relief of Lucknow, and the fierce assault on the Kaiser Bagh. In 1881 they were engaged in the campaign in South Africa, forming part of the Natal Field Force, and in common with other regiments contributed their quota to the mounted infantry corps which did such good service in Egypt at the battles of Abu Klea and Metemneh.\*

THE KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS†—Regimental District No 25—is composed of the 25th Foot. Until quite recently the title of the regiment was "The King's Own Borderers," the localising epithet being added in 1887, and being a return to the distinctively Scottish element in its nomenclature. "The regiment," says Murray, "was raised in the City of Edinburgh by the Earl of Leven, in 1688, from amongst the noblemen and gentlemen who had come over from the continent as the adherents of William, Prince of Orange." This account would seem to give a somewhat unduly aristocratic character to the corps, which (another writer says) was raised out of a number of Cameronians. Tradition, as Archer designates it—which, however, is followed by most historians of the regiment—declares that it was raised to its full strength of a thousand men in *four* hours! Their first employment was the blockade of the Castle of Edinburgh, their next the battle of Kilhearnkie. Here, according to Mackay, who was in command of King William's army, they, with Hastings' troop (afterwards the 13th Regiment), acquitted themselves like Milton's Abdiel—

"Faithful found  
Amongst the futhless faithful only they"

"There was no regiment or troop with me," writes the indignant General, "but behaved

\* The nickname of the 97th was "The Celestials," from the colour of their facings—sky blue—they being the only regiment which had that colour.

† The King's Own Scottish Borderers bear as badge the Castle of Edinburgh on a St. Andrew's Cross within a thistle wreath with the Royal Crest on the cap and the Castle of Edinburgh on the collar. The mottoes are "Dominus frustrum" "In Veritate Religio confidit," and the Guelphic motto, "Nec aspera terrent." On the colours are the White Horse and the Sphinx with "Egypt" and the names of the following battles: Minden "Egmont op-Zee," "Martinique," "Afghanistan, 1858-60."

like the vilest cowards in nature, except Hastings' and Lord Leven's, whom I must praise to such a degree as I cannot but blame others" They then served in Ireland—at Galway, Athlone, Anghrim, and other places—and then exchanged, what was at best but civil war, for service on the continent At Steenkirke they behaved with great gallantry, but were nearly annihilated At Landen they again acquitted themselves with brilliant courage, at Namur the explosion of a mine still further reduced their shattered ranks, no fewer than twenty officers and five hundred men being killed.

The mention of "Namur" recalls "my Uncle Tohy" and the unfortunate wound which he received during the siege, and it may be of interest to note that both Uncle Tohy and Corporal Trim were real characters, having their originals in Captain Sterne (the author's uncle), and Corporal Butler, both of the Edinburgh Regiment. An incident which throws a light on the comparative simplicity of warlike tactics in those days is quoted by Murray from Grose's "Military Antiquities," and as it refers to an occurrence which befell the 25th it may not be out of place to reproduce it here "In an engagement, during one of the campaigns of King William III in Flanders, there were three French regiments whose bayonets were made to fix after the present fashion, a contrivance then unknown in the British Army, one of them advanced with fixed bayonets against Leven's regiment, when Lieutenant Colonel Maxwell, who commanded it, thinking the enemy meant to decide the affair point to point, ordered his men to 'screw bayonets,' but to his great surprise, when they came within a proper distance, the French threw in a heavy fire, which for a moment staggered his men, who, nevertheless, recovered themselves, charged, and drove the enemy out of the line" At Sheriffmuir, which was the next engagement of importance in which the Edinburgh Regiment took part, the Hon. Captain Elphinstone went over to the Jacobite forces, a defection, however, which did not in any way influence the fortune of the day\* They took part in Lord Cobham's expedition against Vigo in 1719, and fought at Fontenoy and Culloden, at the latter place particularly distinguishing themselves The chronicler before quoted describes how a body of three hundred men of the 25th occupied the Castle of Blair The men were immediately posted in the way most favourable for defence, with strict orders not to fire unless actually attacked—a somewhat necessary precaution seeing they only had nineteen rounds of ammunition per man "For the protection of a new, unfinished building to which the only communication from the castle was by ten or twelve steps of a ladder from a door in the east end a platform of loose

\* Thirty years later the Hon. Arthur Elphinstone, then Lord Balmorino, was executed on Tower Hill.

boards was hastily laid on the joists, and Ensign Robert Melville (afterwards General Melville), of the 20th Regiment, with twenty five men, was posted on it, who was not relieved during the whole of the blockade, which ended 1st April, ' having commenced on the 17th of March. Major Murray goes on to quote, from the biography of the General Melville above mentioned, that Lord George Murray, General in the Stuart Army, "wrote a summons of surrender to Sir Andrew Agnew, which he could not find a Highlander to deliver, on account of the well known outrageousness of Sir Andrew's temper, but a pretty girl, who was acquainted with the garrison undertook the task, but could scarcely find an officer to receive it, for the reason before mentioned, however, after much entreaty, one was bold enough to carry the summons, when Sir Andrew, in so loud a voice that he was heard distinctly by the girl outside the castle, desired him to be gone, and tell Lord George that the ground would before long be too hot for him to stand upon, and any future messenger would be hanged or shot if sent upon such an errand." Red hot shot were fired upon the devoted garrison, which "were lifted off the floors by an iron ladle, and deposited in the cellars in tubs of wine, as water could not be spared!" Eventually the garrison was relieved and the detachment of the 20th "thanked in public orders for their steady and gallant defence"\* Returning to the Netherlands they were in time to share in the charge which prevented the defeat at Roncoux from degenerating into a rout, at Laffeldt, or Val, they "bore a prominent part with equal credit," capturing two French standards, which, Archer says, "used to adorn Whitehall, but have long since disappeared."

Passing over the few following years, during which the Edinburgh Regiment were employed in the skirmishing descents then in vogue upon the coast of France, we come to 1759, in which year the 25th, despite their more than usually arduous services, won their first distinction at Minden. Here, under Waldegrave and Kingsley, they were with the brigade which attacked the left wing of the French Army, where its most renowned troops and generals—the black and grey Mousquetaires, the Carabineers, and other *corps d'élite* under Prince Xavier of Saxony—were stationed. "The guns of the enemy opened a tremendous fire, which rent terrible chasms in the brigades of Waldegrave and Kingsley," the cavalry charged with their accustomed fury, but were met by such a storm of hurtling lead from the impenetrable British regiments that they

\* The biographer of the gallant general is responsible for the following assertion—"A Highland prisoner which had been seventeen days (without food) in a dungeon of the castle before, was recovered by care and proper treatment and became in excellent condition."

retired in confusion The 25th suffered very severely during this campaign, "their loss at the battle of Camper alone amounting to two thirds of their number" When peace was restored the regiment enjoyed *otium cum dignitate* for many years

In 1782 occurred what one Scottish writer terms a "petty quarrel" with the Lord Provost of Edinburgh, the result of which was that they ceased being known as the Edinburgh Regiment In recognition of the circumstances of their incorporation, the regiment had always claimed and enjoyed the privilege of recruiting in the streets of the city at any time "without asking leave of the Lord Provost" In 1781, however, the Provost for the time being refused this privilege, and, according to Murray, the Duke of Richmond, whose brother, Lord George Lennox, was the colonel of the 25th, applied that the regiment should be called the Sussex Regiment Archer adds that the regiment was at that time stationed at Goodwood, and that the change of title being very unpopular, Lord George Lennox strongly opposed it, and retained the distinctive national customs\* The territorial title of Sussex Regiment accordingly died out, and the title of the King's Own Borderers was bestowed by George III himself, at the same time that his Majesty 'conferred on it the Badge of the King's Crest, with an accompanying motto chosen by himself' The 25th shared in the latter part of the famous defence of Gibraltar, and afterwards did most excellent service as marines—in which capacity they on one occasion assisted in the capture of a treasure ship "containing about one million sterling"—and gloriously terminated their marine career by the famous fight of the glorious 1st of June, off Ushant The year following, the 25th were ordered to the West Indies, and at Granada evoked universal praise for their heroic conduct The particular combat in which they so distinguished themselves has been described as "one full of the most gallant actions to be found in the records of our army" They had ample ground for fighting well and fiercely It was not long before the defence of Pilot Hill that the Governor of Granada, a former officer of the 25th, had been "shot in cold blood in the presence of his wife and daughter, together with forty seven other white inhabitants, by the brigand chief" The regiment under Major Wright had been "reduced by disease and the sword to about a hundred and thirty officers and privates yet refused to yield, well knowing the ferocious character of the enemy with whom they had to deal At length exhausted, and without the means to sustain life or longer maintain the post, they determined to break through the enemy, which they successfully accomplished, joining the few British that yet remained in St George's, the capital, where they were

\* The privilege has been subsequently revived and confirmed.



hailed by the inhabitants as the saviours of the island, the ladies in token of their appreciation of such valour, wearing ribands round their wrists inscribed, 'Wright for ever!'

The 20th joined the British army in Egypt towards the close of the campaign of 1801, and six years later went to the West Indies. The name Martinique recalls their share in the capture of the island of that name, where they remained on garrison duty for some few years. An incident which is related of Colonel Light, then in command of the regiment, may be recommended to the notice of those who register annals of "hair breadth 'scapes." One night the Colonel was riding home when he was caught in a terrific thunderstorm, which raged with all the violence peculiar to the locality. His horse took flight at a flash of lightning, and sprang over "a precipice fifty four feet deep into a river considerably swelled by the rain. The horse was killed by the fall, but Lieutenant Colonel Light swam on shore with very little injury, and walked home to his barracks, a quarter of a mile distant from the place." Their duty at Martinique prevented the King's Own Borderers from sharing in the triumphs of the Peninsula campaign, though a second battalion (which was disbanded in 1816) "was in garrison at Antwerp during the Waterloo campaign." The 1st battalion returned to England the year after that decisive battle, and for the ensuing ten years or so were engaged in various home duties in the United Kingdom. They again served in the West Indies during the years from 1826 to 1834, and found plenty of work provided by the ferment and excitement consequent on the freeing of the slaves. For the next thirty years no very important fighting fell to their share. From Colonel Archer's *resumé* we learn, however, that their duties were diverse and often arduous, at one time imposing upon them the care of convicts in New South Wales, at another a skirmish with the Boers at the Cape, at another obedience to perpetual letters of route, orders and counter orders, which kept them in a state of transition between Madras, Hongkong, Singapore, and Ceylon. In the year 1864 they were engaged in crushing the waspish Fimian raid into Canada and fourteen years later earned the latest distinction on their colours by sharing in the Afghanistan campaign of 1878-80.\* Here they were with the division under General Doughty—the Khyber Line Force—and that under General Maude—the Peshawar Valley Field Force. Since that time the King's Own Borderers have not been engaged in any warlike service†

\* The 1st battalion.

† The only soldier at which seems to be known for the 25th is "the R. O. B. 25"—from the 1st battalion of the 25th.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS,\* consisting of the famous 60th Foot, and having four line battalions, dates from 1765, when it was raised in America, and known as the "62nd Loyal American Provincials"

The first strength of the regiment was four battalions, but this number was very speedily augmented as the value of the corps became recognised. A very considerable minority of the strength was composed of Swiss and German Protestants, who, it was considered, were naturally hostile to the French, but none of the foreign officers were allowed to attain a higher rank than that of lieutenant colonel. The first Colonel in Chief was the Earl of Loudoun, and it is worthy of note that the King's Royal Rifle Corps, and the Rifle Brigade, are the only infantry regiments the chief officers of which are denominated Colonel in Chief and Colonel Commandant †. The "Loyal Americans" were not long numbered 62, as the following year the disbanding of two regiments raised them to their present numerical position. Their first active employment was in 1757, during which they were engaged at Charlestown on the Canadian frontier, and at the serious "affair" of Port William Henry. The following year gained for them their first "distinction," which commemorates the share they had in the second expedition against Louisbourg. Nor was Louisbourg the only scene of their prowess in 1758. Six companies were with the British force that met with so severe a repulse at Ticonderoga, they are the only regiment now in existence which was represented at the siege of Fort Duquesne, they fought at Kingston and Prince Edward's Island. In 1759 they fought under General Prideaux at Fort Niagara, some of the regiment were with Sir Jeffery Amherst, others again were with Wolfe, when on the heights of Abraham he gained Canada for the British Crown and died in the gaming. Here they so distinguished themselves that, according to tradition, the gallant Wolfe himself bestowed on them their motto, *Celer et Audax*. It does not seem that there exists any positive record of this fact, but the wording of the Order which in 1824 gave special permission for its resumption bears out the theory. Apparently the motto had fallen into desuetude for some time, and representations were made to the authorities

\* The King's Royal Rifle Corps have as a badge a hagle on the gleuagari. On the helmet plate is a hagle with a Maltese Cross with the motto *Celer et Audax*. On the cross are the names of the following battles — "Louisbourg," "Quebec 1759," "Role a," "Vimiera," "Martinique," "Talavera," "Eusaco," "Fuentes 1 Onor," "Albuera," "Catal Rold go," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Pe ansula," "Panjab," "Moolan," "Coogerat," "Yal Africa, 1831—53," "Dih," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1839," "Ahmed Khel," "Kanhar 1850," "Afghanistan 1838—40," "Egypt, 1882—84," "Tel-el Kebir." The uniform is green with scarlet facings.

† The Household Cavalry have the former officer and the Royal Artillery the latter. Another distinctive feature of the King's Royal Rifle Corps is that no fewer than six Acts of Parliament have been passed concerning it.

with a view to obtaining official recognition for it. This was duly given by the order referred to, which ran as follows: "Sir,—I have the honour to acquaint you, by direction of the Commander in Chief, that His Majesty has been pleased to permit the 60th Regiment, 'the Duke of York's Own Rifle Corps,' to resume the motto *Celer et Audax*, which was formerly worn by the regiment in commemoration of its distinguished bravery whilst employed with the British army in North America, under Major General Wolfe, in the year 1759." While on the subject of Quebec the following fact, described by Captain Wallace as a "curious and noteworthy coincidence," may be noted: "The 2nd and 3rd battalions of the 60th, as part of the *first* English garrison of Quebec, were present in September, 1759, when the British ensign was hoisted over the citadel by an officer of the Royal Artillery, and in November, 1871, one hundred and twelve years afterwards, a detachment of the 1st battalion of the 60th, the remnant of the *last* English garrison of Quebec, consigned the imperial flag to the keeping of another artillery officer, while the flag of the Dominion of Canada was hoisted in its stead."

They fought at Martinique under Monkton, under Albemarle they shared in the conquest of Havannah, in Florida, St Vincent, and throughout the troublous American quarrels they were always to the fore. Again, in 1794, were the 60th represented at the capture of Martinique by the force under Sir C. Grey, they fought at St Lucia and Guadaloupe, with their old leader, General Abercromby, they performed good and arduous service in the West Indies, and in 1798, forty three years after their institution, performed their first duty within the United Kingdom, sharing in the stern repression of the Irish rebellion in that year. The following year they took part in the unsatisfactory invasion of Holland, and not long after joined Sir Charles Green's expedition against Surinam. Captain Drummond, of the regiment, with a naval officer, was directed to demand submission from the governor, which, though then refused, was tendered very shortly after. Then followed the long struggle of the Peninsular War, from the blood red battle fields of which the 60th reaped a rich harvest of renown. It is to the 5th battalion, raised in 1797 and disbanded in 1817, that the King's Royal Rifle Corps of to day owe their Peninsular distinctions. It was a glorious twenty years of existence that that 5th battalion—drawn from the foreign corps of Hompesch and Lowenstein—enjoyed. They were not novices in the art of war, these new recruits, and required little preparatory training for the career which was opening before them. At the skirmish at Obidos, which preceded the battle of

Roleia the 60th gave earnest of the fierce enthusiasm which they showed throughout the war, then eager pursuit, indeed, on this occasion, exposing them to some danger. At Roleia they were with the centre column, 'at Vimiera they and the 95th fought side by side. In the course of these battles of 1808, one of the corporals, named John Schwalbach, particularly distinguished himself, and by order of Sir Arthur Wellesley was transferred to one of the Caçadores regiments. His subsequent career may be cited as another proof that promotion is not closed to the rank and file, for he rose to be a general officer in the Portuguese service, and to be ranked amongst the nobility of the land. At this time, too, general officers were directed to "pay particular care and attention to the companies of the 5th battalion, 60th Rifles, serving under them, they will find them to be most useful, active, and brave troops in the field." Though the name does not appear amongst their distinctions they were specially thanked for their conduct at the passage of the Douro, they fought at Salmunda, leading the attack in conjunction with the Household Brigade, at Talavera "the steadiness and discipline of the 60th (and the 4th) were conspicuous," and were undoubtedly the salvation of Wellesley and his staff, whom the collapse of some troops which had not been under fire before placed in considerable danger. At Busaco the headquarters were with Picton, and they greatly distinguished themselves, though, by an unfortunate oversight, no mention was made of them in despatches. Great was the chagrin, for if any troops had deserved eulogistic mention undoubtedly the 60th had, and Colonel Williams brought the matter to the notice of General Picton. In reply he received the following letter, which, coming from such a man as the writer, went far to make amends for the disappointment.

"MY DEAR SIR,

"October 10th 1810

"On reading over the *Gazette* account of the action of the 27th ultimo at Busaco, I was much disappointed and concerned not to find your name among those of the commanding officers of corps in the Third Division who were particularly noticed on that occasion.

"You cannot have any doubt of my sentiments, as they were expressed in the Division Orders of that day, yet I must take the blame to myself for the omission, having neglected to make a written report of the circumstances of the day to his Excellency, the Commander of the Forces, who, being present on a commanding situation, and immediately contiguous to that part of the position defended by the Third Division, I

conceived to be fully acquainted with the merits and services of each particular corps, but on reflection I find the position you defended (with the Light Corps of the Division) with so much gallantry for so many hours was so situated that he could not, probably, have seen your situation or witnessed your exertions, but you may be assured that I will take an early opportunity of mentioning to his Lordship that no commanding officer of any corps had more claim to public notice on that occasion than yourself

"I am, dear Sir,

"Your faithful servant,

"THOS PICTON"

At Fuentes d Onor the General commanding spoke highly of the 60th, their position being "defended in the most gallant manner by Lieutenant Colonel Williams of the 6th battalion" Valiantly did the three companies present at the sanguinary conflict of Albuera acquit themselves, at Arroyo dos Molinos a company was in each of the columns commanded by Colonel Stewart and General Howard respectively, and Captain Blasquez of the regiment earned the distinguished approbation of General Hill The 60th was in the leading brigade at Ciudad Rodrigo, though they fortunately escaped with small loss, at the terrible assault of Badajoz Colonel Williams was again pre eminent for his courage, even amongst the crowd of heroes that fought and died in that awful "space of less than a hundred yards square," and Lieutenant Colonel Fitzgerald was killed at the head of his men At Salamanca some of the 6th battalion were in the Third Division under Pakenham, and shared in that memorable charge which has been described as "one of the most perfect movements made in battle" The French General, Marmont, "with sanguine expectation still looked for victory, until Pakenham shot with the Third Division, like a meteor, across Thomiere's path, then pride and hope alike died within him" Others of the regiment were with 'Hulse's noble brigade," which forced the French dragoons to give place to the infantry of Britain Heavy was their loss at Salamanca, and heavy again at Vittoria, but immeasurably great the meed of glory the British troops won ere the close of that day, which saw, effected by their prowess, "the wreck of a nation" At the passage of the Adour we read that "the 60th Rifles and the Light Infantry of the Guards began to fight, all were deliberate and cool

Three different times had they turned the head of the attack, and at last the enemy retired" Amongst their distinctions is the word "Pyrenees," telling of the continuous fighting which occupied the British Army during the latter part of July, 1813

They fought at Nivelle, the Nive, and Orthez, and shared in the final conflicts of Toulouse and Bayonne. "In a blaze of useless bloodshed died out the Peninsular War, and the 60th Rifles, who with the 95th had opened the war in 1808 at Obidos, saw it fairly (or rather unfairly) completed at Bayonne." And thus, too, ended the connection of the 5th battalion of the 60th Rifles with the Peninsular War, in which the British army "had won nineteen pitched battles and innumerable combats, had made or sustained ten sieges and taken four great fortresses, had twice expelled the French from Portugal, once from Spain, had penetrated France, and killed, wounded, or captured two hundred thousand enemies, leaving of their own number forty thousand dead, whose bones whiten the plains and mountains of the Peninsula." In 1817 the 5th battalion was disbanded, leaving the heritage of their Peninsular honours to the regiment.

In 1826 the 60th were represented in the expedition to Portugal under General Blakeney, and from that time till 1846 their career was a comparatively uneventful one. In the latter year the 1st battalion went to India, and were subsequently engaged in the Punjab and at the battles of Mooltan and Goojerat, at the latter place being under Colonel Bradshaw. Then they were engaged against the Euzuffie tribes, and in 1850 found themselves, under the leadership of the gallant Colin Campbell, warring against the turbulent Affreedces. In another part of the world—namely, in Kaffirland—the 2nd battalion, under Generals Sir H. Smith and G. W. Catcart, were meeting other savage foes no less brave and cruel than the wild mountaineers of India. In the attack on the Waterkloof the 60th were in the centre column, commanded by Colonel Mitchell, and under Captain the Hon. A. Hope and Major Bedford signally distinguished themselves, with fixed swords driving the enemy "right over the Drantzes with terrible loss, taking 560 cattle and 75 horses." They were not at the Crimea, but fortunately for the Empire, were in India during the Mutiny, and perhaps none of the gallant regiments, to whom our countrymen and women owed so much for their conduct in that awful struggle, are held in more affectionate and grateful remembrance than are the 'gallant 60th.' On the outbreak of the Mutiny they were at Meerut, and by their gallant behaviour effectually overawed the mutineers, of whom there were three regiments present. Subsequently they shared with the Carabineers the honour of dispersing some mutinous sappers and miners who, happily for us, fell to disputing between themselves. The dispute waxed so hot," we read, "that at last it required the intervention of Captain Frazer the officer commanding them, but he had barely spoken when he fell mortally wounded by a musket ball. On this the whole company broke and dispersed or fled

towards Delhi, but were overtaken by parties of the 6th Dragoon Guards and 60th Rifles, who cut down or shot most of them. The scenes in Delhi and elsewhere had barded the hearts of our men, and daily they were becoming less and less inclined to encumber the stations with prisoners." During the siege of Delhi they gained immortal credit. Under Brigadier Wilson they advanced from Meerut, and two companies were ordered to keep possession of an important bridge. On these companies the mutineers, "every man of whom knew that he fought with a halter round his neck," poured a devastating artillery fire, so two more companies of 'the gallant 60th' were sent forward. "Led by Colonel Jones, the Rifles charged with unexampled fury and captured the guns, bayoneting the 'pandies,' as they named them, beside the limbers and wheels, but at that moment an ammunition waggon blew up and killed four privates and Captain Francis Andrews, an officer who had served with the 60th at Moulton, Goojerat, and the expulsion of the Afghans beyond the Khyber Pass." Yet their ardour was irresistible. The words of one present at the time give a graphic picture of the sentiments which actuated our soldiers. "Our blood is furly roused! We have seen friends, relations, mothers, wives, and children brutally murdered, and their bodies mutilated frightfully. This alone would enable us, with God's assistance, to be victorious. As the Riflemen charge, *ten to a hundred*, the word is passed, 'Remember the ladies! Remember the babies!' Then everything flies before them, and hundreds are shot down or bayoneted. The Sepoys, it is true, fight like demons, but we are British and they are natives." During the siege a hundred or so of the rebels ensconced themselves in a serai, where they imagined they would be in security. But they calculated without the 60th, a party of whom dashed in and bayoneted every man. "So fierce was the fury of our men that in many instances the sword bayonets on their short Enfield rifles were twisted and bent by pinning the enemy against the stone walls."

Space will not allow of our following in any detail the events of the siege, but as illustrating the brilliant share borne in it by the 60th, it may be mentioned that no fewer than seven Victoria Crosses were won by them. Sergeant Stephen Garvin volunteered with a small party to dislodge a force of the enemy from a position whence they were seriously annoying our batteries. "He accomplished his purpose, but only after a severe contest." Private Thompson won his cross in one of the fierce skirmishes that took place under the walls. A party of fanatics surrounded Captain Wilton of Thompson's company. "Several men rushed to their officer's assistance, but Thompson was first on the spot and slew two of the enemy before his comrades came up." "Bugler

William Sutton behaved with conspicuous gallantry throughout the siege of Delhi. On the 2nd of August he particularly distinguished himself. The enemy made a formidable attack on our position, and Sutton, who was in the advanced trenches, saw one of the rebel buglers in the act of sounding. Fired, perhaps, with professional jealousy, Sutton rushed to the front and killed the bugler before he could produce a note. The action, however, which specially earned him the cross took place on the night before the assault. It was considered desirable to ascertain the state of the breach. The service was one of desperate peril, but Sutton volunteered to perform it, and, providentially, returned unwounded. He was elected by the privates of his regiment "• Lieutenant Heathcote, Sergeant Waller, and Privates Divane and Turner, also won the coveted decoration by their splendid courage in the face of overwhelming danger. The following year, during the Rohilkund campaign, the 60th further distinguished themselves. Baga Wallah, Augana, Bareilly, Shahjehanpore, Shahabad witnessed their prowess,† and again with the Ondo Field Force they performed most sterling service. At Bareilly, we may remark *en passant*, Private Bambuck of the 60th gained a Victoria Cross. Being attacked by three mutineers at once, he disabled one and kept the others at bay, receiving, however, two wounds. After the termination of the Mutiny proper the disturbed state of the country found them plenty of employment, and, under Generals Seaton and Troup, and Colonel Dennis of the regiment, they added to the renown already achieved.

General Seaton, in his interesting reminiscences, gives the following account of an action which took place near Bunkagong in October, 1858, and which reflects not a little to the credit of the 60th — 'The moment our artillery commenced firing the enemy's cavalry moved forward on both flanks, and as soon as they got within seven hundred yards, I made the 60th and the 82nd try the power of their Enfield rifles on them. I was watching the cavalry on the left for it was the largest body by far. They were coming round the end of the morass, to get into our rear by the road on our left. As soon as they got clear of some intervening trees, the light company of the 82nd began to fire on them and we could see the men's heads and shoulders and here and there a horse's head above the cultivation in the fields. The effect of this fire was curious. The impetuous horsemen suddenly pulled up and looked about, astonished and alarmed at the storm of bullets raining upon them, they knew not whence, and hitting them with such force. The noise, confusion and jumble in their ranks, horses rearing and

\* Victoria Cross in India. Knollys. Dean & Son Fleet Street.

† Some of the 60th battalion shared in these exploits.



stumbling, and men falling, pre-entail such a scene as is rarely witnessed, and in almost as short a time as I have taken to describe it, the whole mass turned and fled.

"Our guns had silenced their opponents, the cavalry on the right had been dispersed by the 60th, and the Sepoys disappeared through the village, their artillery going off to the left after the main body of their cavalry. I now advanced into the village, but with great caution at first, and in the middle of it came upon an old fort that looked as if it had been recently repaired. As the morning sun was at the moment shining in our eyes, we could not see whether this stronghold was manned or not, but as we advanced within shot, and it did not open fire, I concluded that it was deserted, which, on entering it, I found was the case. I now sent the 60th with their guns to sweep round the village to the right, and ordered the Europeans, the whole of the cavalry, and the remaining three guns, in pursuit of the rebels, following with the 82nd and the 12th Punjab Infantry in the same direction, but sweeping round to the left. We soon joined the 60th Rifles, who had dispersed every thing before them in the shape of parties of rebels."

The North China campaign of 1860 next engaged their services, the 2nd battalion forming part of the second brigade of the First Division. In the attack on Taku the 60th were on the right of the advance, the direction of which lay across a deep moat, forty or fifty feet wide. It plunged the brigade and sank as deep as their waist belts in the most vile and odious of slush, but boldly they struggled onwards, dragging and assisting each other till all reached the road. At the storming of Tangku the 60th sided with the French who first should be in, a contest which, according to Swinhoe, resulted in favour of our men, though our allies claimed the distinction for themselves. The regiment served with its customary valour throughout the rest of the campaign, and at the seizure of Peking, on the conclusion of peace, they remained for a time to garrison the Taku Ports.

Omitting the less important services of the next few years, we find the 1st battalion taking part in the Red River Expedition in 1870, under Sir Garnet Wolseley. The fact that this expedition involved no actual fighting must not in any way detract from the very high praise due to the troops engaged. The distance to be traversed was some six hundred miles, only forty eight of which partook at all of the nature of a road. The march is described as being "through a trackless wilderness, without any transport animals, but only manual labour, and across lakes and rivers with rapids not less difficult than those of the Nile and requiring equal skill for their passage. There were

no less than forty seven 'portages,' negroes which everything had to be 'portaged' on men's backs, and the latter part of the route, that by the Winnipeg River, was known to be so difficult and dangerous that none but experienced guides could attempt it." Add to these circumstances the fact that for half of the fourteen weeks occupied in the march run fell in torrents, with the result that, as Sir Garnet Wolseley put it in his General Order—"on many occasions every man had been wet through for days together," and enough has been said to show how arduous and desperate was the task in which the 60th shared. The next important service on which they were engaged was the Afghan War, when the 2nd battalion, under Colonel Algar, were with the field force commanded by Sir Donald Stewart, and took part in the battles of Ahmed Kheyl, Ghuzni, and Kandahar. The 3rd battalion meanwhile was engaged in South Africa, and fought at Gaighlolo, Litchow, Ulundi, and the Ingogo River. In the relieving column which was despatched by Lord Chelmsford to the relief of Litchow, the 60th were in the Second Division, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel W. C. Pemberton, of the regiment. On arriving at Gaighlolo, the Rifles were in the front of the lager, and by their example stimulated the other troops to bold resistance. Lying down behind a low breastwork, they were unseen by the enemy, who came on, ten thousand strong, in all the pride of their savage war bravery. A terrible fire greeted them when they came within 300 yards, yet they rushed on over the prostrate and falling bodies of their fellows. "Heaten back twenty times, these brave fellows rushed forward twenty times with greater fury than ever." Yet "their attack on the face held by the 60th was completely and signally repulsed, and Lord Chelmsford rode along the line complimenting the Rifles on their behaviour." So complete was the repulse, so cool and valiant the demeanour of the regiment, that when the other sides of the lager were in their turn furiously attacked, "even the youngest soldiers," writes Major Ashe, in his account of the campaign, "seemed to gain skill and inspiration from what they had seen performed by the 60th." Amongst the losses incurred that day by the British was that of Colonel Vernon Northey, of the King's Royal Rifle Corps, who, despite a severe wound, never left his men till he fell fainting from loss of blood. "At the close of the action, however, and when he was roused from his state of insensibility by the ringing cheers of the British, which proclaimed the flight of the enemy, he suddenly raised himself on one hand and joined in the shouts of the men, thus bursting the bandaged wound and causing violent hæmorrhage to recommence." This brave enthusiasm sealed his doom, in four days the brave soldier, who had shared

in the regiment's struggles and injuries in the Oude campaign, died, to the great grief of officers and men alike.

On the reorganization of the troops effected by Lord—then Sir Garnet—Wolseley the 60th, under Major Tuffnell, were attached to Colonel Clarke's column, which was ordered to re-occupy Ulundi, and on the conclusion of the war were quartered in Natal. In the Boer campaign they were also engaged and were with Sir George Colley's force at the unfortunate affair on the Ingogo River, where—or, rather, in retreating from which—Lieutenant Wilkinson, a most popular officer, lost his life by drowning in the swollen river, "which he was supposed to have recrossed with a view to succour the wounded." Besides Lieutenant Wilkinson, the Rifles lost Lieutenants Garrett and O'Connell, "who fell in the gallant performance of their duties." In the Order issued the day following the battle, Sir George Colley speaks with high admiration of the conduct of the 3rd battalion, 60th Rifles, whose unflinching steadiness and discipline under fire, and perfect order, coolness, and spirit with which the night march was carried out, were worthy of any veterans. He also specially recognised the distinguished conduct of "Sergeant Major Wilkins, 3rd battalion, 60th Rifles, who was to be seen wherever the fire was hottest, setting an example of cheerful gallantry, and cool, steady shooting." After the terrible disaster of Majuba Hill those of the Rifles present were fortunate enough to fight their way back to camp without losing a single officer. None of them were, however, actually engaged in defence of the hill, but two companies—those above mentioned—covered the retreat, and General Wood expressed himself as "perfectly satisfied with their behaviour."

When war broke out in Egypt the 60th were represented by the 3rd battalion in the divisional troops of the Second Division, commanded by General Hamley. At Kasassin Lieutenant O. B. Piggott, of the regiment, commanding the Mounted Infantry, was wounded, in the second engagement at the same place they captured a gun. At Tel el Kefyr the Rifles were with General Ashburnham's brigade, in support of the guns under Colonel Goodenough, and before long were ordered to the support of the Highland Light Infantry, which was engaged in a fierce struggle at one of the redoubts. None of the 60th were killed in this action, but twenty non-commissioned officers and men were amongst the wounded. After the termination of the first phase of the war, the regiment remained in garrison Cairo, and so were on the spot when the subsequent operations became necessary. They then, under Colonel Ogilvie, joined the expeditionary force to relieve Tokar, and on the occasion of the battle of El Teb were in

the first brigade with the Irish Rifles and Gordon Highlanders. Amongst the killed at this battle was Quartermaster Wilkins, the same brave soldier who was mentioned in General Colley's Order for his gallantry at the Ingogo River. At Tamai, where they were hotly engaged, Lieutenant Scrope Marling, of the regiment, serving with the Mounted Infantry, gained the Victoria Cross for the heroic manner in which, at the imminent risk of his own life, he rescued a wounded private. They fought at Tamanieh and at Abu Klea, and with the Egyptian campaign closes the record of the more important events in the career of the King's Royal Rifle Corps.

THE LANCASHIRE FUSILIERS\* consist of the two battalions of the famous 20th Regiment. Raised in 1688 by Sir John Peyton, the regiment served under the renowned Gustavus Hamilton at the battle of the Boyne and throughout the remainder of the Irish War. After that fratricidal quarrel they served in the West Indies† and Portugal in the latter country winning golden opinions by the splendid stand they made at Caza. They served at Gibraltar and in Flanders, winning the first of their distinctions at Dettingen, where they fortunately incurred but small loss; which immunity, however, did not attend them at Fontenoy, where, amongst other officers and men, they lost a lieutenant colonel. They were at Culloden, where one of their Majors was appointed aide-de camp to General Hawley. This Major was James Wolfe, the hero of Quebec, and the mention of whose name invariably and rightly recalls the deeds of the famous 20th Regiment, with which he was so intimately connected. The colonel of the regiment at this time was Lord George Sackville, whose subsequent military career was in marked contrast with that of Wolfe. In 1757 they took part in the expedition against Rochefort, their commander there being Colonel Kingsley, by whose name—Kingsley's Regiment—the 20th were so long and honourably known. The splendid charge made by the brigades of which the 20th formed part lives in the history of the times.

Pressing onward with a conquering violence the British brigades became exposed to the fire of the enemy's musketry, but nothing could stop them. Elevated by success and confident in their own prowess, they followed up the advantages they had already

\* The Lancashire Fusiliers have as badge the Sphinx in a laurel wreath on a ground with the word "Egypt" on cap and a grenade on the collar. The motto is that of the Garter. The uniform is scarlet, with facings of white and fusilier's cap. On their colours are the Sphinx supererbed "Egypt," "Deltaween," "Minden," "Egmont-op-Zee," "Maida," "Vimera," "Corunna," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Beverstapol," "Lucknow."

† We learn from the regimental Record that one of the soldiers of Captain's Company proved to be a female.

gained and drove the French cavalry, out of the field. Two brigades of French infantry endeavoured to stem the torrent of battle, but they were broken and dispersed. A body of Saxon troops made a show of coming down upon the British regiments, but they were soon put to flight. The enemy's line gave way, a general confusion among the French regiments followed, and the numerous legions of France were driven from the field, with the loss of forty three pieces of cannon, ten pair of colours, seven standards, and many officers and soldiers."

The heavy loss—six officers and eighty men killed, eleven officers and two hundred and twenty-four men wounded—caused the Commander in Chief to direct in a General Order that "Kingsley's Regiment of the British line, from its severe loss, will cease to do duty." The 20th, however, were not the class of soldiers to care for this exemption, petitions against it poured in to Prince Ferdinand, and two days after, the Order just quoted was followed by another "Kingsley's Regiment, at its own request, will resume its portion of duty in the line." They shared in the glories of the Seven Years' War, fought desperately at Worbourg, took part in the battles of Zierenberg, Kirchdenken, and Grochensloin, and in the capture of Wesel. Then, after a comparatively peaceful interlude, they were ordered to America, where they bore a full share in the checkered fortune of our troops. At Stillwater we read that the stress of the action lay upon the 20th, and that they incurred severe loss. At Saratoga they were commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Land, and with the rest of the British army capitulated on honourable terms, which, however, were basely broken by the American Congress. It was agreed that they should be permitted "a free passage from Boston to Europe, upon condition of their not serving again during the war." This part of the compact was evaded on "the meanest and most futile pretences," and "the brave soldiers who had fought so gallantly, and who did not submit till surrounded by five times their number, were detained in America" (*Regimental Records*). Their next service was in the West Indies, in the fiercer guerilla kind of warfare against the Maroons, and during the two years that they spent there their numbers were reduced by the fatal climate to six officers and seventy men. In 1799 the 20th—then called the East Devonshire Regiment—joined the expedition despatched to the Helder under General Abercromby. At Cribbendam they particularly distinguished themselves. "Lieutenant Colonel Smythe, who commanded, evinced some thing of Spartan firmness. Perceiving that the enemy were likely to carry his post, notwithstanding that the blood was flowing copiously from a wound in his leg, he desired some of the soldiers to support him, and in this situation he brandished his sword and

cried, '20th, remember Minden!' The names of Wolfe and Kingsley and the memory of Minden were treasured then as now by the East Devonshire. Three hearty cheers were given, and both battalions rushing on with the bayonet scattered the foe like chaff before the wind. Well might the gallant Abercromby report of them, that "the two battalions of the 20th did great credit to the high reputation that regiment has always borne." Then followed the battle commemorated by "Egmont op Zee." The description of the scene of conflict reads almost like a prose paraphrase of the account of that "great battle in the West," where—

On the waste sand by the waste sea they closed.

A death white mist swept o'er sand and sea  
Whereof the chill to him who breathe I at drew  
Down with his blood, & if all his heart was cold.

For friend and foe were alike low in the mud,  
and in the mist.

Was many a noble deed many a base  
And ever and anon with lost to host  
Shock and the clash of brand and shrieks  
After the crash of those who falling down  
Look'd up for Heaven and only saw the mist."

The loss of the 20th who were in the brigade of General Don was very severe. A few months later, and we find the regiment in Egypt, where, at Alexandria, Lieutenant Colonels Smith and Clepham with the regiment carried the enemy's outposts in most brilliant style. They then served for some time in Naples and Calabria, and gained the well merited distinction of Maida. They only landed on the morning of the battle from Messina, and arrived on the field at a running pace when the fight was raging at its hottest. The French cavalry were making a gallant and formidable charge on our exhausted troops, when Colonel Ross with the 20th poured in such a destructive fire that the dragoons were almost annihilated. The loss to the regiment was only one man, Captain McLean, who was the only officer on the British side killed during the action. In 1808, under Lieutenant Colonel Campbell, they joined the forces in Portugal, and at Vimeira formed part of Acland's Brigade, where they shared in the victory, which, if followed up would have proved incalculably effective. Here, it has been well said, Napoleon had found a people who hated without fearing him, and in the English his soldiers had encountered enemies who repelled their fiercest attacks, or assailed their strongest posts with equal ardour and success. At Vimeira they fought in the full confidence of winning. The reply given by General Anstruther to the aide de camp

who offered to send troops to his assistance was eminently representative of the feeling which actuated officers and men alike. "Sir," said the General, "I am not pressed, I want no assistance, I am beating the French, and am able to beat them wherever I find them." The next great battle in which the 20th were engaged was Corunna, the story of which has often been told, after which they returned to England, joining the army in the Peninsula again in 1812. Here they were brigaded with the 7th and 23rd Regiments and attached to the 4th brigade under General Lowry Cole. They fought at Vittoria, Pampeluna, and Roncesvalles at the last named place reequipping themselves with "great gallantry," and incurring heavy loss. At Roncesvalles, where Soult was exerting all his powers to frustrate the strategy of the British, Napier relates that "a wing of the 20th Regiment and a company of Brunswickers, forming the head of Ross's column, had gained the Landouz, where suddenly they encountered Reille's advanced guard. The moment was critical, and Ross, an eager, hardy soldier, called aloud to charge, whereupon Captain Tovey of the 20th ran forward with a company, and full against the 6th French Light Infantry dashed with the bayonet. Brave men fell by that weapon on both sides, yet numbers prevailed and Tovey's soldiers were eventually pushed back. Ross gained his object, the remainder of his brigade had time to come up and the pass of Atalosti was secured, with a loss of one hundred and forty men of the 20th Regiment and forty one of the Brunswicker." Two captains and about twenty men of the regiment were with the storming party at St Sebastian, the 20th took part in the battle of Bidassoa, "by which the invasion of France was successfully inaugurated," at Naville and Nive they added still further to their honours. At Orthes again we read of their "great gallantry," and how they captured two of the enemy's guns, and themselves lost heavily in the action, at the dubious battle of Toulouse they earned well their meed of the praise which lauded the "indomitable courage of the British soldier." With Toulouse ends the record of the Peninsular triumphs of the 20th, they returned to England where they remained for some five years. During the Waterloo Campaign they were in Ireland, being subsequently sent to St Helena as part of the guard over the fallen potentate, the might of whose victorious armies they had so often assisted to crush. The following anecdote relating to their sojourn there is related by Barlow in his "Orders of the 20th Regiment" —

'Dr Arnott, Surgeon of the regiment, was called in during Napoleon's last illness, and remained in constant attendance on him till his death, and on one occasion, when urging him to take some medicine, said, 'You must, sire.' Napoleon immediately

replied—'Oh, doctor, that is the way, I suppose, you deal with the sick men in the Hospital, you should be kind to them, for there are no better soldiers in the world. Now I am on the subject I will make a present to your regiment, and I don't think I can send one more acceptable than the life of one of your greatest generals.' When at last the restless spirit of the great Napoleon passed away, his body was carried to its temporary resting place by twelve grenadiers of the 20th Regiment.

The regiment next spent some years in India, returning home in 1837. At the coronation of Her Majesty they were the senior regiment then in England, and as such had the honour of being stationed at the Abbey during the ceremony. Their next notable service was at the Crimea, when they were attached to Cathcart's—the Fourth Division. The names of Alma, Inkerman, and Sevastopol tell of their service there. At Inkerman they suffered severely. In the charge led by Sir George Cathcart in the valley of the Tchernaya, Lieutenant Dowling of the regiment met his death. When the Guards retired from the Sandbag Battery, where they had fought so gallantly, they were reinforced by a wing of the 20th under Major Crofton. "Another gallant effort to regain the redoubt was made by the 20th and 47th. Of the former slender corps 200 men had just come in from the trenches, after twenty-four hours of exposure and rain, but the bugle called all to the front—500 strong. Their orders were to support the Guards, who were heavily pressed by the enemy, many of whom crouched among the brushwood but were driven down the hill. 'We killed numbers of them,' says an officer of the 20th, 'and as we had no orders to halt, we continued keeping along the hillside, about half way down, and firing at the retreating enemy. I then heard the bugle sound to retire, and set about trying to get the men back, no easy matter, as by this time, from several regiments being sent after each other, they were all mixed up.'"

"The Fourth Division lost at Inkerman all its generals—Cathcart, Goldie, and Torrens—and seven hundred, or more than one-quarter of its strength, *put hors de combat*. The command of the Fourth Division then devolved upon Sir Frederick Horn, of the 20th, who had been in positions of command at Alma and Balaklava, and who, during the fierce fight at Inkerman, was twice wounded, and had his horse shot under him. When at last Sevastopol fell, it is recorded of the 20th that they were the only regiment which marched into the town with band playing and colours flying. They also formed part of the expedition against Kilbarn, and then, the Crimean War being at an end, returned to England, only, however, to leave it again for a more distant scene.



of war in India. The 20th fought at the battles of Chanda and Sultanpore and at the final capture of Lucknow, subsequently taking part in the important operations in Oude. With the Indian Mutiny ends the "record of active service" of this famous regiment, their more recent employment not being of the nature to call forth the warlike prowess of which they have given so many and memorable proofs \*

**THE EAST LANCASHIRE REGIMENT†—**Regimental District 30—is composed of the 30th and 59th Regiments. The former of these (the 30th) was originally raised as a marine regiment in 1702. The first colonel was Colonel Thomas Sanderson, who had gained great renown in the Low Countries. The regiment served as marines till 1814, during which period "they appear to have been with Rooke, at the capture of Gibraltar in 1704, and in the subsequent great sea fight off Malaga. They went with Sir Cloudesley Shovel and Lord Peterborough to Spain the year after, and served at the capture and at the following defence of Barcelona. Afterwards they were at Alicante and Tortosa, and signalised themselves by a gallant but unsuccessful defence of Lerida in 1707. They were with General Wills at Cighari in 1708, and detachments of the regiment were employed in the expedition to Nova Scotia and at the occupation of Dunkirk. Detachments afloat saw much service in the Channel, the West Indies, and elsewhere"—*Archer*.

After the peace of Utrecht they became a regiment in the regular army, being placed on the Irish establishment. During the siege of Gibraltar in 1727—28 they were engaged as foot soldiers, but a few years later we find them again serving as marines in Lord Anson's fleet, and as such sharing in the glories of the naval victory off Finisterre. The regiment then served for a time in America, on returning from which they subsequently again did duty as marines in the operations at Minorca and Malta. In Egypt, under Abercromby, we find the 30th—then called the Cambridgeshire Regiment—figuring as a purely land force. They were brigaded with the Royal Irish, the 44th, and 89th Regiments, and earned with their comrades the eloquent distinction of "Egypt, with the Sphinx." Shortly after landing in the brilliant affair of the 13th of March, they lost an officer, Ensign Rogers, while Captain Douglas was amongst those wounded. At the

\* The 20th is also known as "The Two Tens," "The Double X," and "The Maiden Boys."

† The East Lancashire Regiment bears as badges the Rose of Lancaster with the Sphinx and the word "Egypt" on the cap and the Rose on the Collar. The motto is that of the Garter. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white. On the colours are the names "Egypt," "Cape of Good Hope 1806," "Corunna," "Java," "Ladysmith," "Salamanca," "Victoria," "St. Sebastian," "Nive," "Pinar del Rio," "Waterloo," "Bhurtpore," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Serafopol," "Canton," "Ahmad Kbel," "Afghanistan 1880—81."

battle in which their gallant general received his death wound, the 30th had two officers and twenty four men wounded and four men killed, and at the siege of Alexandria, on the 17th of August, they had twenty seven of all ranks killed or wounded. A second battalion, which was raised a few years later, served in the Peninsular campaign, and in the famous battle of Waterloo, where they suffered severely. So heavy were the losses of the regiment after Salamanca that they were ordered away to recruit, their place in the Sixth Division being taken by the present, 2nd Battalion, the 59th. At Waterloo the 30th were brigaded with the 33rd, 69th, and 73rd Regiments, in Connt Alten's Division. It is related—as showing the decimation which the gallant regiment suffered—that at one time “the Duke sent Colonel Gordon to Sir Colin Halkett to ask what square of his that was which was so far in advance?” *It was simply a mass of the killed and wounded men of the 30th and 73rd Regiments*, which his Grace had mistaken for a square. The 1st battalion found scope for its energies in the Pindaree War which followed. At the siege of Asurghur they shared with the Royal Scots the chief honours of the day\*. Then, after a long period of useful but uneventful service, they joined the British army in the Crimea, and won “Alma,” “Inkerman,” and “Sevastopol” for their colours. They were in the Second Division under the renowned Sir de Lacy Evans, and at the Alma were on the right of the British line.

At Inkerman a gallant act was performed by Lieutenant Mark Walker, 30th Regiment. “During a critical moment of the first period of the battle, Colonel Mauleverer, with two hundred and two men of the 30th Regiment, found himself about to be attacked by some fifteen hundred Russian infantry in two battalions—one broken up into company columns, the other in support in battalion columns. Mauleverer's men, formed in line, tried to open fire but their rifles, having been during the night exposed to the damp, would not go off. On this the men seemed disposed to waver, but Mauleverer checked the impulse, and instead of retreating advanced to the harrier, a short wall of loose stones from three and a half to four feet high. There they lay down for a few moments, when perceiving that the enemy were already within a few yards they resolved to charge. Springing on to the wall, Mauleverer, Walker (who was Adjutant), and all the other officers, jumped down on the farther side, regardless of the storm of shot by which they were received, and without looking back to see if they were supported, dashed at the enemy. Their men followed them promptly, and with a joyful hurrah sprang forward with the bayonet. Many officers and men fell, but nothing could check the onset of the

\* Major Dalrymple of the regiment was in command of the reserve.

brave little band, and the Russians recoiled in disorder, hotly pursued for some distance by the eager and shouting British soldiers. For the conspicuous bravery which he displayed on this occasion, Mauleverer recommended Walker for the Victoria Cross, which was duly bestowed on him."

At the Redan, under Brigadier Warren, they particularly distinguished themselves, and were terribly cut up. After the Crimea they were ordered to Canada, in which country and in India they have been since employed.

The 2nd battalion of the East Lancashire consists of the old 59th Regiment, which dates from 1753, when it was numbered the 61st. The first service of the regiment was in the American War, during which they were present at Bunker's Hill. They took part in the famous defence of Gibraltar, and after that in the continental battles of Nimeguen, Bremen, St Vincent, and the rest of the desultory fighting in which our troops were engaged\*. They shared in the expedition under Sir David Baird in 1806 against the Cape of Good Hope, and there gained the first distinction on their colours. Their next duty was in India during the troublous times of 1806—7, from whence they were despatched to join the troops charged with the capture of the Isle of France, and the following year won "Java" as an addition to their roll of honours by their participation in the capture of that island, which at the time was considered to be "a second India."

The 2nd battalion, which was raised in view of the threatened French hostilities, had a short and stormy though creditable career. Throughout the Peninsular campaign they were employed, though it did not fall to their fortune to share in all of the more memorable actions. Yet they "fought under Moore at Corunna, and at Vittoria, at the siege of San Sebastian, at the battles on the Nive and the investment of Bayonne." They were not actually at Waterloo, being, with three other regiments, stationed at Halle. After the capitulation of Cambray the 2nd battalion of the 59th remained for a few months in Paris, and, returning to England at the close of the year, came to a premature end, as a distinct regiment, by an untoward occurrence the following January. While proceeding to Dover the transport in which the bulk of the battalion were was wrecked, only four officers and twenty five men escaping, these, with a few survivors from another ship, were "transferred to the 1st battalion, and thus the 2nd battalion came to an end" (*Archer*). The 1st battalion was busily engaged in the

\* Colonel Archer states that at the time of the renewal of the long war with France the 59th were engaged in the erection of the Martello Towers on the south coast, so familiar to the halcyon makers of this more peaceful age.

Mahratta wars of 1817 to 1819, and a few years later added "Bhurtpore" to the list of the regiment's honours. The 59th was ordered to lead the assault, directly the tremendous mine which had been prepared had facilitated the operation. The result of the explosion was not altogether satisfactory, but the 59th carried out the glorious task perfectly though considerable havoc was made in the ranks by the "volleys of round shot, grape, and musketry which were fired down upon them." They were stationed in China during the time of the Indian Mutiny, and performed most valuable service at the conquest of Canton and the subsequent operations, at which they were the chief representatives of the British Army under General Stranbenzel. A period of unimportant service at home and in the colonies followed, till 1878, when the Afghan War furnished an opportunity for the regiment to again distinguish itself.

In October, 1879, the 59th found themselves in fierce combat with the fierce and warlike Ghilzais. The enemy had concentrated a force, which subsequent information has proved to have exceeded three thousand men, at a place near Shahjui. It was determined to take advantage of tidings brought by a friendly native and effect a surprise. The force to whom this was entrusted was placed under command of Colonel Kennedy, and consisted of a couple of guns, ninety men or thereabouts of the 59th, and a hundred Belooches. Under the guidance of the native they came within sight of the enemy's picket fire.

"Colonel Kennedy then ordered up a party of the 59th and another of the Belooches in support. He pointed out the fire, and directed that, without the slightest noise, they should steal forward, surprise, and take or destroy the picket."

"Captain Sartorius was in charge of the surprise party. He silently led the way down the hill and reached the bottom, and with ever increasing caution gradually drew near the fire, always directing his party to take advantage of the cover of tree-trunk and brushwood to hide their advance. The distance of thirty yards or so from the blazing sticks which formed the fire was reached, Captain Sartorius looked around for a moment, and saw by the dim light of the fire that his men, having crept from hush to hush, were now well about them. Another step and the blaze would expose them all. A solitary Ghilzai was pacing slowly to and fro in front of the fire, his companions lay about, their arms by their side. With a loud cry the captain sprang forward. He was swiftly followed by his men.

'In a moment Captain Sartorius was seen. A bullet from the Afghan sentry's rifle

whizzed by the Captain's ear. The report aroused the sleeping men, who sprang to their feet, but the British were amongst them."

The effect of this was to give the alarm, and before long the Ghilzais threatened the slender British force in formidable numbers. A sharp cavalry combat ensued, and then once more came work, desperate, but therefore congenial, for the brave 59th.

"Colonel Kennedy directed Captain Sartorius, with his company of the 59th British Regiment, to assault and take the earthwork at the foot of the steep mound. A loud English 'hurrah' and direct at the place this officer led his men. Within a few moments they were over the work, and the Ghilzais were streaming out of it around the back of the hill and over the country side towards the nearest villages.

"But there still remained the men who had taken possession of the castellated work at the extreme top of the mound. These were, by the slow nature of their rifle fire, not many—at most seven or eight. They could not, however, be left there to shoot upon and kill as they chose the soldiers who had taken the earthwork below.

"Again, therefore, Captain Sartorius was requested by Colonel Kennedy to capture an enemy's post, and this time the tower above him. The gallant officer cheerfully undertook the task, yet, as he did so, he knew that he had taken upon himself a desperate duty, for the party in the building were now surrounded and would die fighting to the death. He was almost certain that his own life, and perhaps nearly the whole of those who would accompany him, would be sacrificed in the attempt, still he never shrank from his order, neither did the men selected to help him. He took with him fifteen men, and then coolly commenced his serious service.

"The rock up which he began to toil was almost perpendicular on all its sides. So difficult of access was the building at the top, that three rough zigzag narrow paths had been cut out of the surface of the mound towards it. Up, therefore, the path nearest to the earthwork, Captain Sartorius, with the skill and sure footedness of a practised mountaineer, climbed his perilous way. His men in the earthwork below tried to keep down the fire of the desperate Ghilzais at the top, by a rapid discharge from their Martini rifles.

"The slow progress of the Captain and his men was watched by the whole force beneath, who now looked on in admiration at the example of cool courage, never to be outdone, which was displayed before their eyes.

"Captain Sartorius, under a rapid fire from above, and a yard or two in front of the nearest man of the 59th, at last gained the final turn of the zig zag path. His men

were toiling up in his footsteps. He had scarcely founded the corner of the path close to the building when seven Ghilzais, with cries like wild beasts, rushed furiously down upon him and those who followed. Swords, sharp as razors, were instantly slashing right and left amongst the English soldiers. For a few minutes, what appeared to be an indiscriminate m<sup>ul</sup>te took place upon the narrow path; then, to the astonishment of all the onlookers, there came rolling over and over, like huge stones shot down the sides of the precipitous rock, the bodies of the whole of its defenders, dead, but accompanied by another having on a red uniform. This was the body of a fine young English soldier, a private of the 59th, whose skull had been cleft through by the sword of his adversary, almost at the same moment as the Afghan himself had received his death-wound by the soldier's bayonet thrust.

"Captain Sartorius was severely wounded by having both his hands slashed across, and two of his brave followers of the 59th were also seriously injured by cuts from swords wielded by the desperate Ghilzais.

"But the silent bayonet had done its deadly work, not a shot had been aimed by Captain Sartorius or his gallant party, for they had not time to fire.

"Captain Sartorius recovered from his wounds, and regained the use of his hands. He was recommended—and justly so—for the Victoria Cross. He received it, and he deserved it, for an act of valour which was a fine example to the men who witnessed it."

At Ahmad Khel, under Sir Donald Stewart, the 59th were again hotly engaged. The ferocious Ghilzai Horse charged full at the infantry, to be received by the regiments (of which the 59th were the only British) with a fire so withering as to entirely demoralize the enemies' cavalry. "Most fearful was the effect of this sudden and concentrated fire. In the wildest confusion—rising, sinking, kicking, plunging, and rolling over each other went the Afghan cavalry," and amongst the wounded of that invincible phalanx of infantry were Lieutenant Colonel Lawson and Lieutenant Watson of the 59th. It will be conceded that no regiment that bears "Afghanistan, 1879–80" on its colours, more gallantly earned the distinction than did the 59th, whose latest active service of importance it commemorates †

THE LOYAL NORTH LANCASHIRE REGIMENT‡—Regimental District No 47—the

\* "Victoria Cross in Afghanistan" Major Elliott Dean and Sons.

† The 59th were occasionally known as "Lily Whites."

‡ The Loyal North Lancashire Regiment bear as badges the Royal Crest (crowned lion) with the Rose of Lancaster on cap the arms of the city of Lincoln (a fleur de lys on a cross of St. George) on the collar. The uniform

only regiment which boasts that distinguished prefix, consists of the 47th and 81st Regiments of Foot. The former was raised in 1740, and passed the first years of its career in Scotland and America, and in 1758 took part in the capture of Louisbourg. The following year they served under Wolfe at Quebec, and, under Lascelles, formed the reserve. They soon, however, came to the front, and were one of the three regiments on whom devolved the hottest of the fighting. An officer, writing at the time, said "Our regiments that sustained the brunt of the action were Bragg's, Lascelles', and the Highlanders, the two former had not a bayonet, or the latter a broadsword, untinted with blood." They served throughout the operations in Canada, and were subsequently stationed at Martinique, which place they quitted for service in America on the breaking out of the war, during which they fought at Bunker's Hill, Lexington, and Saratoga. A few years later they took part in the capture of Monte Video (at which they were brigaded under General Lumley) and in the unfortunate affair at Buenos Ayres. A second brigade which had been formed shared in the struggles and victories of the Peninsular War, during which they gained "Tarifa," "Vittoria," and "St Sebastian" on their colours. Like many other "2nd battalions" raised at the same time, they were disbanded on the termination of the war. The 1st battalion meanwhile served in the Pindareo War, and subsequently in the first Burmese War, where, in that campaign in which "pestilence slew more than the bullet," they earned the high praise of the Governor General of India, and the addition of "Ava" to their colours. During the period that elapsed between the close of the Burmese War and the campaign in the Crimea, the 47th were detailed for duty in various places throughout our Colonial Empire. In the Crimea they were in the Second Division, under Sir de Lacy Evans. They fought at the Alma, at Inkerman they joined in the splendid charge mentioned in the account of the 20th Regiment. Colonel Haly, who commanded, was severely wounded, and would have been killed by the pitiless foe who surrounded him had it not been for a gallant rescue organized by Captain V. Rowlands, of the 41st, who, with some of his own regiment and a few of the 47th, charged at and dispersed the Russians. None played a more prominent part in this rescue than Private John M'Dermont, who, seeing a Russian about to bayonet his prostrate officer, sprang forward and slew the savage Russian. For this brave act he received and well

is scarlet, with facings of white. The officers have a black line bordering each side of the gold lace on the tunics. On their colours are the names "Louisbourg," "Quebec," "1759," "Maida," "Corunna," "Tarifa," "Vittoria," "St Sebastian," "Peninsula," "Ava," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Ah Musjid," "Afghanistan," "1858-59."

merited the Victoria Cross Since the Crimean War the record of the 47th has been uneventful, garrison and colonial duty having chiefly occupied their time

The 2nd battalion of the Loyal North Lancashire is the old 81st, the Loyal Lincoln Volunteers of famous memory, and dates from 1793, when General Albemarle Bertie, afterwards Earl of Lindsey, was commissioned to raise a regiment of foot at Lincoln The fact of this alacrity to serve, coupled with the coincidence of the motto of their Colonel—*Loyauté m'oblige*—caused the newly raised regiment to be known as the Loyal Lincoln Volunteers Their first foreign service was in the West Indies, where they suffered severely from yellow fever, in 1799 they were engaged at the Cape and had some sharp fighting with the Kaffirs On returning to England the exigencies of the time necessitated the formation of a 2nd battalion, which proceeded to the Continent and served with great distinction "At the destruction of the Bridge of Batarizos, the gallantry of Private Thomas Savage was very conspicuous At the battle of Corunna, the conduct of the 81st was equal to the crisis, the loss of the corps in that action and the previous retreat was three hundred and twenty-six, including thirteen officers" The subsequent career of the 2nd battalion embraced the disastrous Walcheren Expedition, and the campaign in Holland in 1814-15, not including Waterloo, during which battle they were quartered in Brussels The following year they were disbanded In 1806 the 1st battalion, who were then with the force under Sir John Stuart in Calabria, participated in the battle of Maida, in which they particularly distinguished themselves On this occasion, Colonel Kempt, perceiving that the 81st were encumbered with the blankets they carried, made them halt and disburthen themselves of the latter The enemy, mistaking the pause for hesitation, came on to the charge, but, discovering their mistake, recoiled at the impact, but too late, for the bodies of seven hundred Frenchmen paid the penalty of their over confidence \* Here, too, in conjunction with the 78th, they made the charge which did so much to decide the fortune of the day Shoulder to shoulder the Englishmen and Highlanders pressed on, "in aspect strangely cool, compact, and resolute, their advance through the smoke and over heaps of dead and dying so utterly discomfited the enemy that their whole left wing gave way and fled in confusion" The 81st remained in Sicily for some years, and took part in the numerous small but, collectively, important actions which resulted in the evacuation by the French of Catalonia About the time when Waterloo was fought they were in Canada, but

\* Colonel Archer says that the 81st still preserve as a spoil of the field a curious silver-mounted snuff box."



returned in time to join the Army of Occupation. For many years after that their history is a peaceful one, fortunately, however, for themselves and for the empire, they were in India at the outbreak of the Mutiny. Fortunately for themselves, because of the honour and glory that they won, fortunately for the empire, because, to quote a recent summary of their history, "the admirable conduct of the 81st, then stationed at the cantonment of Lahore, was the turning point in the destiny of India." It was on the 11th of May that the awful tidings reached Lahore of the mutiny at Meerut. The consternation excited was terrible. "This vast city, with its ninety thousand inhabitants, could at a word give forth hundreds who would only be too ready to emulate the atrocities of the Meerut and Delhi monsters. Nor was it from the city alone that danger was to be apprehended. At the military cantonment of Mean Meer, six miles off, were quartered four native regiments, three of infantry and one of cavalry, with comparatively but a small force of Europeans, consisting of the Queen's 81st, with two troops of horse artillery and four reserve companies of foot artillery." To add to the danger already threatening, information reached the authorities which changed surmise into certainty. A plot was on foot at Mean Meer to overpower the garrison, seize the guns, set free the two thousand prisoners confined in the gaol, and a promiscuous massacre of the Europeans was to crown the devilish triumph. That all this did not happen, and that another ghastly chapter was not added to the black record of the Mutiny, we may thank Mr. Montgomery and Brigadier Corbett, and the gallant 81st and artillery which enabled them to carry out their bold and prudent resolve.

"It happened that that night there was to have been a ball at Mean Meer. It might have been thought that, in the midst of such a crisis as that which now hung over the empire, the dancers would postpone their amusement. But it was wisely decided that such a step would needlessly excite suspicion, and the guests came as though nothing had occurred to disturb their security. Hardly one of those present knew the object of the parade which was to take place on the morrow, but a few who were in the secret must have thought of that famous ball at Brussels from which Wellington started for the field of Quatre Bras.

"Early in the morning the troops were drawn up on the parade ground. The Europeans were on the right, the native infantry in the centre, and the native cavalry on the left. The natives outnumbered the Europeans by eight to one. First of all the order of Government for the disbandment of the 34th at Barrackpore was read to each regiment. Then the native regiments were ordered to change front to the rear. While

they were executing this manœuvre the 81st changed front also and faced them, and the gunners, hidden behind their European comrade, moved round likewise, loading their guns as they went. The Sepoys were told that, as so many other regiments had begun to display a mutinous spirit, it had been thought right to shield them from temptation by disarming them. The order was given in 'Pile arms'. The Sepoys, momentarily hesitating, heard a strong and resolute voice—Colonel Renny's—pronounce the words, 'Eighty-first, load!' and, looking up as their ears caught the clang of the ramrods, saw the English gunners in front of them standing by their guns, port fires in hand. Perceiving the hopelessness of resistance, they sullenly laid down their arms. Meanwhile three companies of the 81st had marched to Lahore. On their arrival they disarmed the native portion of the garrison, and took possession of the fort. Never was a more decisive victory gained. By that morning's work Montgomery and Corbett had not only saved the capital of the Punjab—they had saved the empire."

For some years after the Mutiny and the subsequent operations under General Cotton in the neighbourhood of Peshawur, in which they took part, had become things of the past, the 81st remained in India. Returning to England in 1865, seven years later they returned to the familiar scene, and in 1878 took part in the Afghan War. At the siege of Ali Masjid the 81st were with the force under General Sir S. Browne, the officer in command of the regiment being Colonel Chichester, at the assault of the Citadel they were in reserve, and though under fire escaped without any casualties. The subsequent service of the regiment has been uneventful.

**THE PRINCE OF WALES'S VOLUNTEERS (South Lancashire Regiment)\***—Regimental District No. 40—consists of the 40th and 82nd Foot. The former dates from 1717, and boasts the distinction of being the first Foot Regiment added to the army after the accession of the House of Hanover to the throne of England. Archer sums up the history of the origin of the regiment as follows—"Certain independent companies of foot which for many years had served in the West Indies and America were formed into a regiment at Annapolis Royal under command of Colonel, afterwards General, R. Philips, Governor of Nova Scotia." Their first warlike service was at the capture of Louisbourg, and some of

\* The Prince of Wales's Volunteers have as badge the Prince of Wales's Plume with the Sphinx and Egypt on the cap and the Prince of Wales's Plume and Motto on collar. The motto of the regiment is Ich Dien. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white. On their colours are the names "Louisbourg," "Egypt," Monte Video, "Rohena," "Vimiera," "Talavera," "Edgemoor," "Salamanka," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Velle," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Niagara," "Waterloo," "Kanishar," "Guznee," "Kabul 1842," "Maharajpore," "Seraetpol," "Inkew," "New Zealand."

their number were included in the ranks of the Lonsbourg Grenadiers who did such great things under Wolfe at Quebec. Subsequently they served at Guadeloupe and the Havannah, and were amongst the royal troops in America at the time of the War of Independence. They fought at Long Island, Brooklyn, and others of the battles and two years later repaired to the West Indies. In various duties in this neighbourhood they found employment for several years, some of the regiment being with the British troops in Holland and sharing the hardships of the Bremen retreat. Then they served in Jamaica during the Maroon disturbances, and in 1799 were again in Holland, where they fought at Egmont op Zee and elsewhere. The regiment was represented in the famous campaign in Egypt of 1801, and at Aboukir, Alexandria, and Rosetta earned great distinction. At Aboukir they were aligned with the Welsh Fusiliers, and 'rushed up the heights with almost preternatural energy, never firing a shot, but charging with the bayonet the two battalions that crowned them, breaking and pursuing them till they carried the two hills which commanded the plain to the left, taking at the same time three pieces of cannon." At Alexandria they were on the right of the British line, encamped in the midst of ruins whose builders had perchance themselves fought in fierce battles on that very spot. The battle commenced by an attack by the French on this position. They came on with "incredible fury," but the other regiments of the division—especially the gallant Welsh Fusiliers—met the onslaught with more than equal determination, "and the 40th coming up rendered more complete the victory on the right by a steady and well directed fire, which cut down whole sections of the now disordered enemy." A few years later the 40th earned another distinction for the colours\* which were destined to boast such a glorious list. They formed part of the expedition of Sir Samuel Auchmuty against Montevideo.

Shortly after landing, a force of some six thousand of the enemy attacked our line and pressed our left so hard that "Colonel Browne, who commanded on the left, ordered three companies of the 40th, under Major Campbell, up in support." The three companies dashed forward with the greatest gallantry, severe fighting followed, but the enemy at last gave way, leaving one gun and fifteen hundred men dead, wounded, or prisoners as testimony to our victory. When the assault was ordered the 40th, under Major Dalrymple, were detailed to support the stormers. "At the appointed hour the troops marched in silence to the assault, and approached the breach before they were dis-

\* At the time of the recent change of title the 40th Foot displayed more battle honours than any other corps possessing colours, with the exception of the 1st Foot the 23rd Fusiliers following next."

covered, when a destructive fire from every gun that would bear and from the musketry of the garrison opened upon them. Severe though our loss, it might have been comparatively trifling had the breach been, as our troops expected, open, but during the night the enemy, unseen, had closely and densely barricaded it with rolled hides, so as to render it nearly impracticable. The morning was extremely dark, hence the head of the column missed the breach, and, when it was reached, it was so built up as to be mistaken for the untouched wall. In this situation the troops remained helplessly under a heavy fire for more than a quarter of an hour, till the actual spot was discovered by Captain Reunie of the 40th Light Company, who pointed it out with joy and ardour, and fell gloriously as he mounted to the assault. Difficult though the access, our soldiers rushed gallantly on, the dense, though slippery barricades were surmounted, grenadiers, light infantry, 40th and 67th, swarmed over it, and with the bayonet fought their way into the town." As an example of the darkness and consequent confusion that prevailed it is recorded that the 40th *twice* missed the breach, and had twice undergone the heavy fire of the batteries. Besides Captain Reunie, the regiment had to deplore the loss of Major Dalrymple, who was also killed during the assault. They were subsequently engaged at Buenos Ayres, the sad narrative of which has been before touched on. Then came the era of the Peninsular War, during which few regiments more distinguished themselves than did the 40th. They fought at Roliata, "the beautiful vale which witnessed the first of the Peninsular battles in which the British were concerned, and the first victory of Wellesley—the General of Sepoys," as Napoleon called him—in an independent command in Europe" (*Clinton*). At Vimiera they shared with the 36th and 71st the glory of that memorable charge which followed "discharges of musketry exchanged at a distance which hardly allowed a bullet to miss its mark."\* They fought at Talavera, took part in the storming of Badajoz, at Salamanca the historian of the war records that "a wing of the 40th, wheeling about with a rough charge, cleared the rear," threatened by the regiments of Maucune. The 40th—the 2nd Somersetshire, as their official title had for some time been—were, too, with the British hosts which on that eventful morning of the 21st of June moved forward to give battle to the French under the *sainfant* King Joseph.

'The mists had now disappeared from the mountain sides, to which the puffs of smoke were slowly ascending, the summer sun was shining brightly in a cloudless sky on the brilliant scene—on the hillsides the gleaming bayonets, the waving silken stan-

\* *Marquis of Londonderry*

dards of many a line, the scarlet tunics of the British, and the blue uniforms of the Portuguese, relieved by the sombre brown of the Spaniards and the dark dress of the riflemen, and on the Vittoria heights the blue coated masses of the French line and light infantry regiments and horse artillery, the green uniforms and brass helmets of the heavy cavalry, the gay dresses of the lancers and hussars, and the buff belts and cocked hats of the gendarmerie a cheval, and around Vittoria itself the parti coloured mob which collected to witness the struggle which had now begun along the whole line "

Gallantly did the 40th acquit themselves on that day, which closed on the spectacle of an army fleeing in the very madness of panic, leaving untold treasure and countless trophies behind them, and carrying off only *two* pieces of artillery of all the guns which were expected to work such destruction on the stouthern Britons. The "Pyrenees" testifies to the share the regiment bore in the numerous battles included in that term—a series of battles not less remarkable for their strategical importance than for the respect which by that time the opposing forces had learned to feel each for the other. Before Roncesvalles—where, we may remark, the 40th were particularly distinguished—Soult issued the following Order to his army—"Let us not defraud the enemy of the praise that is due to him. The dispositions of the General have been prompt, skilful and consecutive, the valour and steadiness of his troops have been praiseworthy." With no less chivalry, though with a commanding consciousness of superiority, Wellington, at Zaldica, referred to his opponent. The British Commander had ridden forward to an eminence where his presence could be discerned by both armies. "A Portuguese regiment on the left, first recognising him, raised a joyful cry, and soon the joyful clamour was taken up by the next regiments, swelling as it ran along the line into that stern and appalling shout which the British soldier is wont to give upon the edge of battle, and which no enemy ever heard unmoved. A spy who was present pointed out Soult, then so near that his features could be plainly distinguished. Fixing his eyes attentively upon that formidable man, Wellington thus spoke—"Yonder is a great commander, but he is a cautious one, and will delay his attack to ascertain the cause of those shouts, that will give time for the Sixth Division to arrive, and I shall beat him."

The 40th fought at Nivelle, at Orthes, and Toulouse. At Waterloo—which they reached on the eve of the battle—they were attached to the Sixth Division, under General Sir James Lambert, and were in reserve with Picton's force. It is impossible to do more than mention the effect of their presence, in the case of such a regiment as the

40th such mention is equivalent to the assertion that they acquitted themselves gallantly and valiantly as becomed their traditions

After Waterloo they served abroad, enjoying a cessation of fighting till 1829, when they were ordered to India, and, after a sojourn of some eleven years there, shared in the first Afghan War. They won the distinctions of "Kandahar" and "Ghuznee," and a few years later, fought brilliantly at Maharajpore. Here Colonel Valiant of the regiment held the local rank of General, and matters looked serious for the British force, till, by one grand rush, his brigade charged the brave enemy, seized twenty eight pieces of cannon, and finally forced the Mahrattas to retire. The 40th "lost in succession two commanding officers, who fell under the very muzzles of the Mahratta guns—namely, Major James Stopford and Captain Fitzherbert Codrington. Four standards were taken that day by the regiment." Again followed a period of comparative quiet, and the next campaign in which the 40th were engaged was the Maori War in New Zealand in 1860-61. Here they won fresh honours, the more brilliant, perhaps, as the warfare was of an unfamiliar kind. On the Waitara some gallant deeds were done by the regiment, and Sergeant Lucas earned for himself a Victoria Cross, and the admiration of all whose hearts respond to the tale of gallant courage under adverse circumstances.

It was at Taranaki that Sergeant Major Lucas won his laurels on the 18th of March, 1861. "A party, consisting of about thirty men of the 40th Regiment, was sent out in front of a redoubt situated on the river Waitara, in search of the enemy. Between the redoubt and the bush there intervened an open space of some eight hundred or nine hundred yards in breadth, over which our men were allowed to advance without resistance, but no sooner had they entered a narrow defile, surrounded on either side by bush and fern, than a heavy fire was opened on them by an invisible foe. Captain Richards, who was in command of the party, threw out his men in skirmishing order, and ordered them to fire in the direction whence the smoke proceeded. The enemy being concealed in the bush had the advantage of being able to take deliberate aim, and several of our men were killed or wounded. Lieutenant Rees, who was next in command to Captain Richards, seized a rifle a wounded soldier had dropped, and encouraged the men by his example to keep up a steady fire. At the same time he requested Colour Sergeant Lucas to send two men to remove two of the wounded who were badly hit. As the men were preparing to execute this order, a fresh volley from the enemy placed one of them *hors de combat* and a bullet hit Lieutenant Rees in the right groin. He staggered and fell, when Colour Sergeant Lucas with great presence of mind, ran up to his assistance and

sent him to the rear, under the charge of the soldier who remained unhurt. Three wounded men and four stand of arms still remained on the field, and the gallant Sergeant resolved to present a bold front to the enemy till he was relieved. Sheltering himself behind a tree he opened a brisk fire on the enemy, and kept them at bay. So long as he remained behind the tree he was safe, but whenever he left this shelter to take aim he was exposed to the fire of the enemy, who, deterred from advancing by his gallant resistance, endeavoured to shoot him down. Two soldiers had the courage to stand by him, and for a quarter of an hour they kept the enemy at bay without being hit, though they were exposed to a constant fire from a distance of only thirty yards. Several of the Maoris were wounded, and carried off by their companions, the brave little band, anxious, but not discouraged, still continued to hold out. The tree behind which he found shelter had several creepers suspended from its top, a bullet from the bush hit one of these creepers and cut it in two at a distance of a few inches from his head. If the Maoris had been better marksmen the whole of the little party must have perished, and the wounded men have fallen into the hands of a relentless foe, but in moments of excitement the natives fire wildly, without taking aim at any particular object. It was to this fortunate circumstance that Sergeant Lucas and his two followers owed their lives. If the enemy had been more skilful in the use of the rifle none of the party could have escaped, as it was, they were enabled not only to continue their resistance, but to inflict considerable loss on the enemy. For a quarter of an hour the unequal combat was kept up, till a party under Lieutenants Gibson and Whelan came up to their assistance, on which the enemy retired. Only one of the three wounded men recovered, and Lieutenant Rees, in consequence of the severity of his wounds, was obliged to return to England. It would be difficult to over-estimate the importance of Sergeant Lucas's gallant conduct on this trying occasion, he prevented the bodies of his wounded comrades from falling into the hands of the enemy, and saved four stand of arms. Nor was this all, the moral consequences of his heroic resistance were soon evident. The next morning the white flag was hoisted by the natives, and this was the last engagement in the Taranaki War.

On another occasion, on the Wakato river, "the General had the satisfaction of seeing the 40th regiment landing from the *Pioneer* and *Aton*, not far from the spot which had been selected. Colonel Leslie, with Irish spirit—without waiting for companies to form—directed Captain Clarke to take the first fifty men that were landed and attack the ridge in the rear of the enemy's position, whilst he moved with one hundred men round its base for the purpose of intercepting the enemy. The ridge, honeycombed with rifle-

pits, was carried at once, and a great number of the enemy were killed or drowned in endeavouring to escape across the swamp of Lake Waikare." The official report gave out that "the rapid and spirited manner in which the 40th Regiment, under Colonel Leslie, attacked and carried the ridge in rear of the position reflected great credit on the corps."

At Wairā they again performed most valuable service. "The leading men of the 40th, under Captain Fisher, were supported on the left and rear by Captain the Hon F Le Poer Trench of the same regiment. A party under Major Bowdler, of the 40th, assisted to hem in the Maoris. After much hot firing the troops were able to dash across the Mahgapiho into the old entrenchment, over a bridge formed by a single plank. The banks of the river here were forty or fifty feet high, and densely wooded."

Since the New Zealand War the regiment, deservedly holding a high place in the "roll of the brave," have not been engaged in any campaign.

The 2nd battalion of the Prince of Wales's Volunteers (South Lancashire Regiment) is composed of the 52nd\* Regiment, which was raised in 1793. It is from this battalion that the title of "Prince of Wales'" and the badge of his plume comes, their first Colonel having been a gentleman in the Prince's household. It was not long before they were engaged in active work, the year 1795 seeing them with the forces at St. Domingo, where they performed "much gallant service," during part of the time being brigaded with their present first battalion. On the 52nd, as on a terrible number of other British regiments, the climate wrought fearful havoc, twenty two officers and over a thousand men falling victims to its deadly influence. When they returned to England there landed only one officer and twenty two men of the strong corps that had left this country for the West Indies! In 1807, after having recruited, the Prince of Wales' joined the force under Lord Cathcart despatched to storm Copenhagen. The position of affairs on the Continent was ominous indeed! Everywhere "the tempest of revolution had extended its ravages and changed the political aspect of Europe. Bonaparte had arrived at the summit of his grandeur, and the ruin of one nation only was wanted to place him at the head of a Western Empire. To this nation, strong in its imperial power, majestic and self reliant from a knowledge of its prowess, all eyes were turned, and oppressed nations cried aloud to the unconquered mistress of the seas, "Come over and help us!" Stern measures were necessary—measures seemingly harsh and cruel—but in reality needful, as

\* The present is the third regiment which has borne this number



the sharp pain of the surgeon's knife to restore health to the diseased body. The fleet of Denmark might be used against us, time would not allow of protracted negotiations, if it were not delivered up, it must be taken by force. And this was the object that the armament, of which the 82nd formed part, had in view. On the left of the trenches dug before the city was a windmill, which it was deemed necessary to hold, and this duty was consigned to the 82nd, under Colonel Smith. Throughout the whole of the blockade they held this position exposed to the fire of the Danish gunboats and to sorties from the garrison. After this, the 82nd found themselves in the thick of the Peninsular War. They fought at Roleia and Vumbra, at the latter battle sharing with the 71st the credit of the charge which drove back the columns of Brennier and made the General himself a prisoner. (As related in the account of the 71st Regiment, the latter corps and the 82nd were lying on the grass to rest when the French fell upon them. If for a moment they seemed to be thrown into disorder, it was *only* seemed, and only for a moment. They fell back to recover, and then executed the charge above described.) 'Talavera' and 'Badyoz' are on their colours, during the defence of Tarifa, Lieutenant Welstead of the 82nd made a brilliant sally, penetrating into the enemy's very camp and capturing a field piece. Meanwhile a portion of the regiment took part in the Walcheren expedition, under the Earl of Chatham. At Barossa the 82nd, under Major Browne, almost outdid in gallantry even their foregoing deeds. The dastardly conduct of La Peña had placed the British troops under General Graham in a most dangerous position. His army had been "under arms nearly twenty four hours without refreshments, and they had, contrary to the Spanish General's promise, been brought up by forced marches though the roads were bad and imperfectly known to the guides." Yet, with great temper, Graham obeyed the "discourteous order" of the Spaniard to march forward, and left the light companies of the 9th and 82nd Regiments under Major Browne to guard the luggage. Against this slender force Marshal Victor directed an overwhelming attack, and Browne retreated in good order. Then "he sent for orders to Graham, who was then near Bermeja. 'Fight,' was the laconic answer, and Graham, facing about himself, regained the open plain, expecting to find La Peña and the cavalry on the Barossa hill. But when the view opened, he beheld Ruffin's brigade, flanked by the two grenadier battalions, near the summit on the one side, the Spanish rearguard and the baggage flying towards the sea on the other, the French cavalry following the fugitives in good order, Laval close upon his own left flank, and La Peña nowhere." Meanwhile Graham's Spartan order had sent Browne headlong upon Ruffin, and though nearly half his detachment

went down under the first fire, he maintained the fight. A dreadful, and for some time doubtful, combat raged, but soon Ruffin and Chaudron Rousseau, who commanded the chosen grenadiers, fell, both mortally wounded, the English bore strongly onward, and their incessant slaughtering fire forced the French from the hill with the loss of three guns and many brave soldiers."

At Vittoria the 82nd were in the Seventh Division, on the left of the British line, which before the close of the day completely routed the French right opposed to them. In the battles of the Pyrenees and at Pampeluna they displayed "great valour," notably at the battle of the Pass of Maya, the most desperate of all the Pyrenees battles. Called from their station on the summit of the Acheola to succour the sorely tried 71st, they held the position assigned to them with unflinching valour, though they were reduced at last to defending "with stones the rocks whereon they were posted," all their ammunition being exhausted. At Nivelle, and Orthes, and Toulouse they fought, and thus ended their record of the Peninsular campaign, which was for the 82nd a continuous narrative of gallantry and success. After the termination of their services in the Peninsular War, the 82nd were engaged with the forces in America and Canada, in the campaign which is commemorated by the distinction of "Niagara," and after that, until the Crimean War, were employed in colonial garrison duty. They only participated in a small part of the Crimean campaign, joining the army a few days before the fall of Sevastopol. The following year they went to India, and were on their way to China when the outbreak of the Mutiny caused their journey to be arrested at Singapore. On the invaluable services rendered by the regiment to the empire during this time space forbids us to dwell in detail. They were with the force under Sir Colin Campbell which effected in November the relief of Lucknow, and shared to the full in the stern retribution dealt out to the inhuman fiends whose hands were red with the blood of women and children. Subsequently, under Wyndham, they had a sharp and discouraging encounter with Nana Sahib's troops at Pandoo Nuddee, and at Rohilcund, and many other places, assisted in quelling the terrible Indian Mutiny. A small party of the 82nd, with some other troops, under Colonel Hall, of the regiment, were left by Sir Colin Campbell to garrison Shahjehanpur, and the defence of this position in the face of overwhelming numbers constitutes what a History of the Mutiny well characterizes as a "very remarkable episode." Colonel Hall "formed the gaol into a small intrenched position with four guns, and as large a supply of provisions as he could procure. All this was done in one day and, indeed, not an hour was to be lost, for a spy

appeared on the following morning to announce that a large body of rebels had arrived within four miles of the place. The announcement proved to be correct. Colonel Hall and Lieutenant de Kautzow retired into the gaol with their handful of troops, and prepared for a resolute defence. It was computed that the rebels were little less than 8,000 strong, with twelve guns. Against this strong force Hall held his position for eight days and nights, sustaining a continuous bombardment, without thinking for a moment of yielding." Directly Sir, Colin heard of the sore straits in which the gallant wing of the 82nd and their comrades were placed, he sent a relieving force under Brigadier Jones, in whose rescue of their comrades another wing of the regiment had the satisfaction of sharing. Subsequently, while with the force under Colonel Seaton, the 82nd again distinguished themselves, at a place called Kankur. No fighting of any great importance has since that time fallen to the lot of the gallant Prince of Wales's Volunteers, whose subsequent stations have been in South Africa and the Straits Settlements.

THE KING'S OWN, THE ROYAL LANCASTER REGIMENT\* (Regimental District No. 4), may lay claim to rank amongst the most distinguished of British regiments. It consists of two battalions of the 4th Regiment of Foot, and dates from 1680, when it was formed, partly from recruits in the neighbourhood of London, partly from the neighbourhood of Plymouth, and numbered a thousand and forty strong being divided into sixteen companies of sixty five men each. Amongst the recruits were many officers and men of Monmouth's Regiment, which had served with such rare distinction in Germany and the Netherlands, under the most famous of the French commanders. With as much speed as possible, the 2nd Tangier Regiment (as it was then called) embarked for Tangier, to be met on landing by two pieces of unwelcome news—first, their brave Colonel, the Earl of Plymouth, had recently died of disease, and, secondly, a six months truce had been agreed on. Lieutenant Colonel Kirke, whose name was so familiar in military circles of the period, was appointed Colonel, to be succeeded by Lieutenant Colonel Charles Trelawney, whose patronymic gave welcome evidence of his connection with the fair "west country" which so many of his officers and men claimed

\* The King's Own (Royal Lancaster Regiment) have as badges the Red Rose of Lancaster with Lion above it on cap and on collar a Golden Lion (crowned). The motto is that of the Garter. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue. On their colours are the Royal Cypher in a Garter and the names "Corunna," "Eilat," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "St. Sebastian," "Nive," "Pennisula," "Bladensburg," "Waterloo," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Abyssinia," "South Africa 1899."

as home. The sojourn of the regiment in Tangier was undisturbed by any serious fighting, and in 1684 they returned home, receiving, a few months later, the name of "Her Royal Highness the Duchess of York and Albany's Regiment"—a title which, on the accession of the Duchess to the position of Queen Consort, was changed into that of "The Queen's Regiment of Foot." Troubles soon began, and in July of the following year the Queen's found themselves opposed to the raw levies of the unfortunate Duke of Monmouth. Passing over the stormy domestic history of the next few years, we find the Queen's amongst the regiments which most warmly welcomed the Prince of Orange.\* After his accession to the throne they fought at the Boyne, and at the sieges of Corb, Kinsale, and Limerick, exchanging this fratricidal warfare in Ireland for the continental campaign of 1692. They were at Steenlirke, where, however, only a detachment was actually engaged, and in 1693 fought in the severely contested battle of Landen, where the list of killed, wounded, and prisoners included five officers of the Queen's. At the siege of Namur they greatly distinguished themselves, taking part in many of the assaults, and losing in killed and wounded many gallant officers and men. In the early part of the following reign the 4th were despatched to Spain, where they formed part of the force under the Duke of Ormond, and shared in the useless sieges and engagements—at Rota, Port St Mary, Fort St Catherine, and Matagorda—which made up the campaign. In 1703 the Queen's was transformed for a time into a regiment of Marines, their commander, Colonel Seymour, being "appointed to the care and command of H.M. Marine Forces," and it was while serving in this capacity that "they had the proud distinction of taking part in the capture of the stupendous fortress of Gibraltar." It is worthy of note that "on taking possession of the fortress the seamen and marines were astonished at their own success, and they viewed, with a mixed feeling of wonder and delight, fortifications which a comparatively small body of men might have defended against a numerous army." Soon the Queen's, when in garrison on the Rock, were in a position to prove the accuracy of this opinion. The French were not willing quietly to acquiesce in the loss of so important a possession, and a strong force, under the Marquis of Villadarias, commenced to besiege it. There was no lack of courage in the enemy, and our Marines found the defence no sinecure. "During the night of the 11th of November five hundred of the enemy contrived, by means of rope ladders and other inventions, to ascend the

\* It is said that a scheme was laid and measures taken by Churchill (Lieutenant Colonel of the Queen's) and Major General Kirke to deliver up the King to the Prince of Orange but a violent frustrated des gu.—*V mo rs of the Duke of Berwick*. The Official Record adds "Brigadier General Telawney is also charged with participating in this design but no direct proof on the subject has been adduced by any historian."

mountain by a way which was deemed impracticable, and were supported by another body of three thousand men. The men engaged in this daring enterprise were, however, soon discovered, and were charged by five hundred of the Marines in garrison with such resolution that two hundred of the enemy were killed on the spot, upwards of two hundred were taken prisoners, and the remainder, endeavouring to escape, fell down the rock and were dashed to pieces" (*Official Record*). Throughout the siege the Queens behaved in such wise as to elicit the assertion that "the English Marines gained immortal honour." When the siege was raised, representatives of the corps found scope for their energies at the capture and defence of Barcelona, the battle of Almanza, and the capture of Minorca. In 1710 their seven years' connection with the fleet terminated, and they resumed their position among the regular regiments of infantry. In July, 1710, the Queens were detailed to join the proposed expedition under General Hill against Quebec, but a sad mishap occurred to thwart this arrangement. "As the fleet was proceeding up the river St. Lawrence, it became enveloped in a thick fog and encountered a severe gale of wind, and the veterans who had fought the battles of their country found themselves in the dangerous navigation of this immense river, in a dark and stormy night, with inexperienced men collected on a sudden to serve as pilots. Eight transports crowded with men were dashed upon the rocks, and a number of officers and soldiers, who but a few hours before had meditated scenes of conquest, victory, and glory, were entombed in the deep." Amongst these were "eleven officers, ten sergeants, eighteen corporals, thirteen drummers, and a hundred and sixty seven private soldiers" of the Queen's Regiment. After this the regiment spent some years in England, recruiting, and being stationed at Windsor in the autumn of 1715, received from George I. the title by which they have won so widespread and fair a fame—"The King's Own." Not till 1744 did occasion arise for the 4th to engage in hostilities, in that year, however, they joined the allied armies encamped on the Scheldt to do battle for the rights of Maria Teresa. Only unimportant operations, however, fell to their lot, and in 1745 they returned to England, to take part in opposing the Stuart rising. They fought at Falkirk and at Culloden, at the latter of which a report made at the time declares them to have "gained the greatest reputation imaginable. After the battle there was not a bayonet of this regiment but was either bloody or bent. There was not an officer or soldier of Barrett's (the King's Own) who did not kill one or two men each with their bayonets." As may be gathered from the above contemporary account, the conflict was a singularly fierce one, and the King's Own lost one officer and

seventeen men killed, five officers and a hundred and eight men wounded. In 1754 they were ordered to Minorca, and were serving there when the unfortunate Admiral Byng committed the inexplicable error—for which he lost his life—of failing to relieve the garrison. In 1759 the regiment, nine hundred strong, embarked under Colonel Crump for Martinique, where, and at Guadeloupe and adjacent fortresses, they greatly distinguished themselves. Colonel Crump was appointed Governor of the Island, and the regiment was stationed there for some years, in 1761, under Lord Rollo, capturing Dominique. In 1762 another attack was made on Martinique, in which the King's Own participated, and the submission of the island was followed by the capture of Grenada, St. Lucia, and St. Vincent. A detachment of two hundred and twenty five men, under Captain Kennedy, shared in the capture of the Havannah. Returning to England in 1764, the King's Own, ten years later, were ordered to America, where the first symptoms of revolt had then appeared. The flank companies were with Colonel K. Smith when the first blood was shed at Lexington, and during the retreat from Concord experienced somewhat heavy loss, an officer and seven privates being killed, an officer and twenty five men wounded, and eight or ten men being returned as missing. At Bunker's Hill, which Cannon describes as "one of the most sanguinary battles on record," the King's Own, "by their undaunted resolution and steady perseverance, eventually triumphed over thrice their own numbers and carried the heights at the point of the bayonet." At Long Island, White Plains, and Washington, at Ridgefield, Campo, and Brandywine, they fought in the same manner, at the last named place, under Colonel Ogilvie, "overpowering all opposition and capturing three brass field pieces and a howitzer." The prowess of the regiment during the whole of the American War might well fill a volume, but we must perforce pass on and take up the record with the capture and defence of St. Lucia, in 1788, shortly after which they returned to England. The next twenty eight years passed comparatively uneventfully for the King's Own, though wars and rumours of wars made the inaction the more irksome. Nor was even this period one of absolute quiet, for in 1793 they captured the islands of Iniquelon and St. Pierre, and in 1797 experienced—that is, the officers, sergeants, and drummers—the unpleasant mischance of being pursued and taken prisoners by a French privateer\*. For a few months, too, the King's Own fought in Holland, distinguishing themselves at Egmont op-Zee, and in a marked manner at Beverwyck, where they had two officers and twenty five men killed, eight

\* The rank and file of the King's Own then in Canada had been transferred bodily to the 26th Regiment, the nucleus, constituted as above, returning to England.

officers and a hundred and twelve men wounded, and no fewer than eighteen officers and five hundred and fifteen men prisoners and missing !

At the time when Napoleon's threat to invade England was deemed daily likely to be carried out, the King's Own were stationed on the south coast, under command of General Moore. In 1807 they took part in the bombardment of Copenhagen, and the following year proceeded to the Peninsula, where they joined the forces under Moore, being brigaded with the 28th and 42nd, commanded by General Lord W Bentinck. At Corunna they were on the right of the line and bore the brunt of the battle. "The enemy's attempt to turn the right flank by the valley occasioned the right wing of the 4th to be thrown back, and the regiment opening a heavy flanking fire with terrible effect, it forced its opponents back in confusion. Sir John Moore, watching this manoeuvre with care, saw the noble exhibition of valour made by the King's Own and the repulse of the enemy by the flanking fire with feelings of exultation, and called out, "That is exactly what I wanted to be done. I am glad to see a regiment there in which I have such confidence." That action of the King's Own may be regarded as the turning point of the glorious day. "Then the English General knew that his adversary's whole force and order of battle was unfolded," the splendid charge of the 50th and 42nd followed, "everywhere the signs of coming victory were bright, when the gallant man, the consummate commander who had brought the battle to this crisis, was dashed from his horse to the earth. A cannon shot from the rock battery had torn away all the flesh from his left breast and shoulder, and broken the ribs over a heart undaunted even by this terrible, this ghastly mortal hurt, for, with incredible energy, he rose to a sitting position, and with fixed look and unchanged countenance continued to regard the fight until the Frenchman's backward steps assured him the British were victorious, then, sinking down, he accepted succour." After Corunna the King's Own took part in the disastrous Walcheren expedition before referred to, where the British army suffered terrible privations and distress, which cost the country, it is said, over twenty million pounds, and where the incompetency of the commanders was entirely responsible for the failure. "A powerful naval and military force accomplished nothing, and all that its leaders could point to were the bones of brave British soldiers rotting among the swamps of Walcheren, and the immortal ignominy of a celebrated epigram —

'Sir Richard longing to be at em  
Stands waiting f r the Earl of Chatham  
The Earl of Chatham, with sword drawn  
Stands waiting f r Sir Richard Strachan. "

But more glorious times were in store for the gallant 4th, times of which it might well be said that—

“ Every morning brought a noble chance  
And every chance brought out a noble knight,

for the storm of the Peninsular War was now raging in full fury, and the King's Own were ordered to join Wellington's army. They joined in October, and remained encamped in the lines of Torres Vedras, till the retreat of Massena gave the signal for Wellington to pursue. The 4th were attached to the Fifth Division under General Leith, and after some months spent in manœuvring, joined the force besieging Badajoz. The final assault was to be made on the 6th of April, when “eighteen thousand soldiers, second to none in the world,” were to attempt the capture of a fortress so strongly fortified as to seem impregnable. “It was known that the enterprise was a desperate one, that the defences of the town had been strengthened with the utmost art, that extraordinary precautions had been made to repel an assault. Powder barrels and grenades were laid along the trenches, and at the foot of the breach were placed sixty 14 inch shells, communicating with boxes embedded in earth, and all ready for explosion. Across the rampart extended a chevaux de frise, and the slopes of the breaches were covered with planks that tilted any who touched them upon a timber work studded with iron spikes, bayonets, and sword blades. Every species of combustible was got together, several loaded muskets lay by each man's hand, and wooden cylinders, filled with brick shot and slugs, which scattered terribly when fired, had been prepared in quantities. Yet, calmly confident of success were the soldiers who advanced in the shadow of the night against this formidable stronghold” (*Despatches Adams*). The Fifth Division, in which were the King's Own, were directed to make two false attacks, one on the Par dilleras and another on the bastion of St Vincent, and right well did they perform their task. We will quote again from Mr Adams' eloquent description of their share in this memorable assault —“Gaining the bank of the Guardiana, the Fifth Division advanced along the margin of the river, and the hum of their footfalls being lost in the roll of the waters, reached the outposts of the French undiscovered. At that moment an explosion in the breach, and the sudden emergence of the moon, revealed them to their enemy. Forward sped the British, and under a sharp fire struck sturdy blows upon the timber that defended the covered way. The Portuguese in a panic flung down their scaling ladders, but the men of the 4th snatched them up, forced the barrier, and leapt into the ditch. Perdition! The ladders were too short! A mine was sprung at this juncture,



and added to the horrors of the scene, but the British never quailed. Three ladders at length were reared against a corner of the bastion, and one man, climbing an embrasure which had no gun, but was only stopped by a gabion,\* gained the summit, and drew many of his comrades after him. The numbers increased, and the enemy could not drive them back. Half the King's Own pushed into the town, to dislodge the French from the houses: the others fought their way along the ramparts, and won three bastions. The portion of the 4th which worked its way along the ramparts had a terrible time of it after their gallant courage had won the bastions. 'In the last, General Walker, leaping forwards sword in hand, just as a French cannonier discharged a gun, fell with so many wounds that it was wonderful how he survived, and his soldiers, seeing a lighted match on the ground, cried out "A mine!" At that word, such is the power of imagination, those troops whom neither the strong barrier, nor the deep ditch, nor the high walls, nor the deadly fire of the enemy could stop, staggered back appalled by a chimera of their own raising,† and in this condition were roughly handled by the French under General Veillande. The other detachment of the regiment found themselves in a strange position, for the 'streets, though empty, were brilliantly illuminated, no person was seen, yet a low huzz and whisper were heard around, lattices were now and then gently opened, and from time to time shots were fired from under the doors of the houses by the Spaniards, while the regiment, with bugles sounding, advanced towards the great square of the town. A terrible enchantment seemed to prevail, nothing to be seen but light, and only low whispers heard, while the tumult at the breaches was like crashing thunder.' We will not dwell here upon the scene that followed the surrender of the citadel, before that took place the King's Own fought many fierce street combats, wherein fell many a gallant soldier, and the roll call showed that in killed and wounded of all ranks Badajoz had cost them two hundred and thirty ‡. At Salamanca the Fourth Division was being seriously pressed when the King's Own, with the rest of the Fifth Division, advanced steadily against the columns of the foe, "and from that moment our victory was never doubtful." "No advance in line at a review," writes an historian of the campaign, "was ever more perfectly executed." The loss to the regiment was small at Salamanca, considering the fierce

\* Cat-ones are cylindrical wicker-baskets without any top or bottom and are used for many purposes in engineering.

† Napier

‡ Lieut. Geo. Hatton distinguished himself on this occasion by capturing the colours of the Hesse-Darmstadt Regiment, in the French service having betrayed the officer who carried them.

resistance made by the enemy; but at Vittoria there was a heavier "buteber's bill"—seven officers and seventy-five non-commissioned officers and men being either killed or wounded. Their service that day consisted in the capture and holding of the village of Gamara Mayor.

A still more desperate service was demanded of this splendid regiment at the storming of St. Sebastian. The assault was entrusted to Robinson's brigade of the Fifth Division, in which the 4th were strongly represented. "The morning of the assault broke heavily, and as a thick fog hid every object, the batteries could not open until eight o'clock, but from that hour a constant shower of heavy missiles poured upon the besieged until eleven; then Robinson's brigade got out of the trenches, passed through the opening in the sea wall, and was launched against the breaches. While this column was gathering on the strand, near the salient angle of the horn work, twelve men under a sergeant, whose heroic death has not sufficed to preserve his name, running violently forward, leaped on the covered way to cut the sausage of the enemy's mines, and the French fired the train prematurely; the sergeant and his brave followers were destroyed, and the high sea wall was thrown with a dreadful crash upon the head of the advancing column, but not more than forty men were crushed, and the rush was scarcely checked. The forlorn hope had previously passed beyond the play of the mine, speeding along the strand amidst a shower of grape and shells, the leader, Lieutenant Macguire, of the 4th Regiment—conspicuous from his long white plume, his fine figure, and his swiftness—bounding far ahead of his men in all the pride of youthful strength and courage, but at the foot of the great breach he fell dead, and the stormers swept like a dark surge over his body. Many died with him, and the trickling of wounded men to the rear was incessant." Lieutenant Le Blanc, of the King's Own, was the only man of the advance who survived; and the regiment, out of three hundred or three hundred and fifty men, had no fewer than two hundred and sixty-one killed or wounded. At the battles of Bidassoa, Nivelle, and the Nive, the 4th were engaged; and the termination of hostilities in the following April brought to them no respite from fighting, for in the ensuing June they were ordered to North America, where war had broken out. Under Major Alured Clarke, some eight hundred bayonets of the King's Own were mustered, the other British regiments comprising the force being the 24th and 85th, with some artillery and engineers. Subsequent reinforcements somewhat strengthened "the troops, whose strength does not permit them to be called an army," but they were throughout infinitely inferior to the Americans in point of numbers. At the village of Bladensburg

the English force came upon a body of above eight thousand American infantry, with artillery and a body of dragoons. The first brigade of the British pressed boldly on, but by sheer weight of numbers were forced back; by this time, however, "the second brigade had crossed . . . the 4th went full at the enemy's front with levelled steel, and a general panic swept through the whole line. The reserve fled with a *sauve qui peut* alacrity, and the cavalry, riding hastily away, left the British in full possession of the field and of ten pieces of artillery." In this action the King's Own lost eighty-seven killed and wounded. After destroying all the public buildings at Washington, the British troops set out for Baltimore, and at Godly Wood fought a sharp and successful action. An eye witness has given a graphic account of the occurrence. The 4th, under Majors Jones and Faunce, moved to the right of the English line, under cover of a wood, and gained a concealed position on the enemy's left. Directly they had reached this spot the signal was given for the whole army to charge. "A dreadful discharge of grape and canister shot, of old locks, pieces of broken muskets, and everything which they could cram into their guns, was now sent forth from the whole of the enemy's artillery. Regardless of this, our men went on without either quickening or retarding their pace, till they came within a hundred yards of the American line. As yet not a musket had been fired, nor a word spoken on either side; but the enemy, now raising a shout, fired a volley from right to left, and then kept up a rapid and ceaseless discharge of musketry. Nor were our people backward in replying to these salutes; for, giving them back both their shout and their volley, we pushed on at double quick with the intention of bringing them to the charge. The bayonet is a weapon peculiarly British—at least, it is a weapon which in the hands of a British soldier is irresistible . . . The Americans would not hazard a charge . . . they were broken, and fled just as the 4th Regiment began to show itself on the brink of the water which covered their flank, . . . nor do I recollect on any occasion to have witnessed a more complete rout." \*

Shortly after this an attempt was made, under General Keane, to capture New Orleans. Here the King's Own, with two other British regiments, were surprised at night. A dropping fire which had caused some uneasiness stopped; then a fearful yell arose, "and the heavens were illuminated on all sides by a semicircular blaze of musketry. It was now evident that we were surrounded, and that by a very superior force." "And now," writes Mr. Adams, "began a desperate struggle. Sixteen hundred British were

\* Glete: "Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans."

surrounded by five thousand Americans, but they neither faltered nor wavered. They rushed upon their enemy with vehement courage. Bayonet crossed bayonet, sword clashed against sword. Backwards and forwards rolled the eddying fight, the din was terrible, the carnage awful. At length the Americans were repulsed on every side, with the loss of many men killed, wounded, and taken prisoners. Nor was the success purchased without a severe reckoning; the British had to mourn two hundred and fifty killed and wounded." Despite further reinforcements from England, the enterprise had to be abandoned, unfortunately not before the King's Own, in a desperate encounter on the 8th of January, 1815, lost upwards of four hundred of all ranks, killed and wounded. Scarcely had they returned to England before they were summoned to the crowning battle of Waterloo. Here they were brigaded with the 27th and 40th, under General Lambert, and were placed in reserve of Picton's Division. Throughout that eventful day they stood unmoved, though shot tore through their ranks and cavalry hurled itself against their solid squares, and at the last decisive charge the King's Own were with the conquering line of British that changed the destinies of Europe and hurled a despot from his throne.

To the 4th Waterloo brought at last a period of rest, which was not disturbed till the Crimean War. Here they were in Sir Richard England's—the Third Division—and at the Alma, Inkerman, and throughout the siege of Sevastopol, fully maintained their splendid fame. They were ordered subsequently to India, where they arrived towards the close of the Mutiny, and gave by their presence additional reassurance to the English, whose sense of security in that portion of our empire the recent terrible events had so rudely shaken. Their next employment of importance was in the Abyssinian War, where they were placed in the First Brigade, under Brigadier General Schneider. At the fording of the Bachelo river, which skirted Magdala the 11th were in advance, and were the first to meet the impetuous sortie made by Theodore from his citadel. "Rapidly the King's Own continued to advance, driving the enemy before them," and were soon engaged in a spirited shooting match with the sharpshooters whom the King had stationed along the path and in pits and ambuscades. Meanwhile a party of the regiment, under Captain Roberts and Lieutenants Irving, Sweeney, and Durrant, who had been told off to guard the luggage, were attacked by a large body of the enemy that had been repulsed higher up the ascent. But great though the disproportion in numbers were, the savages stood no chance against the rifles of the British, especially when handled by such men as the King's Own. They turned and fled in confusion, while our

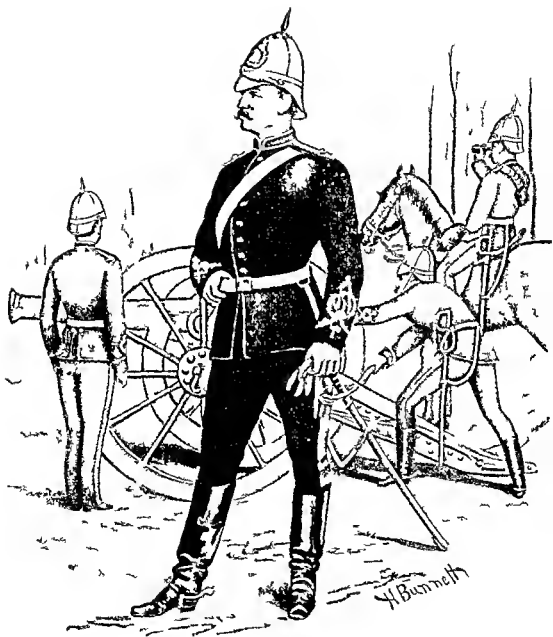
side no one was killed and only thirty wounded. Amongst the e was Captain Polerts of the 4th, who received a most severe wound in the elbow. At the storming of Magdala they were in reserve, and consequently did not participate to any great extent even in such fighting as there was. After the close of the war they were quartered in the West Indies, later on returning to England. The last distinction on their colours, that of South Africa, 1879, was won by the 2nd battalion, which had been raised in 1855.

•

THE LEICESTERSHIRE REGIMENT\*—Regimental District 17—consisting of the old 17th Foot, dates from the year of the Revolution which saw the line of the Stuarts displaced in favour of William of Orange. The first active service of the regiment after the accession of the new Sovereign was intended to be in Ireland. On arriving at Londonderry, however, the Governor, whose sympathies lay with the cause of King James, and who had arranged to yield to him the fortress, represented to Colonel Richards, of the 17th, that the services of the regiment would be useless, and the latter officer returned to England—to be rewarded for the too great facility with which he had allowed himself to be persuaded by the loss of his commission. In 1694 the 17th went to the theatre of war in the Netherlands, and the following year were for the first time engaged in action. At the siege of Namur they greatly distinguished themselves, follow-

Ciudad Rodrigo, and others—which, a century later, saw British troops again gaining honour and victory in contention with the armies of France. Returning to England in 1709, the regiment enjoyed a period of rest till the rising in Scotland of the adherents of the Stuarts in 1715, which afforded to the 17th an occasion for distinction at Sheriffmuir. After a further sojourn of ten years at home, the regiment was despatched to Minorca, and in 1727 sent a detachment of men to assist in the defence of Gibraltar. Despite their active service at home and abroad, it was not till 1758 that the 17th gained their first distinction, that of Louisbourg. The capture of the fortress, followed as it was by the surrender of the whole island, was an agreeable variation from the usual tenor of our achievements in America—"a part of the world from which" (according to a contemporary record) "we had long been strangers to anything but delays, misfortunes, disappointments, and disgraces." The loss to the 17th included that of the Earl of Dundonald, a captain in the regiment, who was killed, and Captain Rycant and Lieutenant Tew, who were wounded. Though naturally well nigh forgotten now, the capture of Louisbourg was a military success of the greatest importance. An historical summary written at the time thus describes it—"The taking of Louisbourg was an event the most desired by all our Colonies, that harbour had always been a receptacle convenient to the enemy's privateers who infested the English trade in North America. It was the most effectual blow which France had received from the commencement of the war. By the taking of Louisbourg she lost the only place she had in a convenient situation for the reinforcements that were sent to support the war in the other parts of America, and with Louisbourg fell the island of St John." It is incredible how much this success in America joined to the spirit of other measures, operated to raise our military reputation in Europe and to sink that of France." Well might the Chevalier Druicour, the French Governor of Louisbourg, commence a letter to a friend with the true but apposite quotation, "*Infandum, regina jules,*" followed by the melancholy wail—"I wish I could erase from my memory the four years I passed at Louisbourg." We had three hundred and fifty killed and wounded during the course of the siege. Of fifty two pieces of cannon which were opposed to the batteries of the besiegers, forty were dismounted, broken, or rendered unserviceable.

The 17th served with distinction in many of the further operations—not including Quebec—which resulted in the conquest of Canada, and shortly afterwards were ordered to the West Indies. At the capture of Martinique, in which they participated, "their loss was limited to a few private soldiers killed and wounded." Then, commanded by



VICTORIAN ARTILLERY



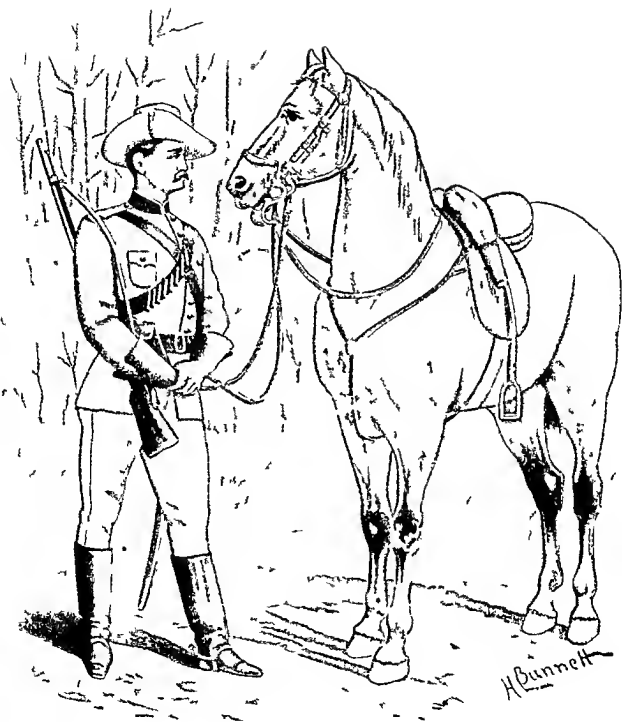
WEST INDIA REGIMENT







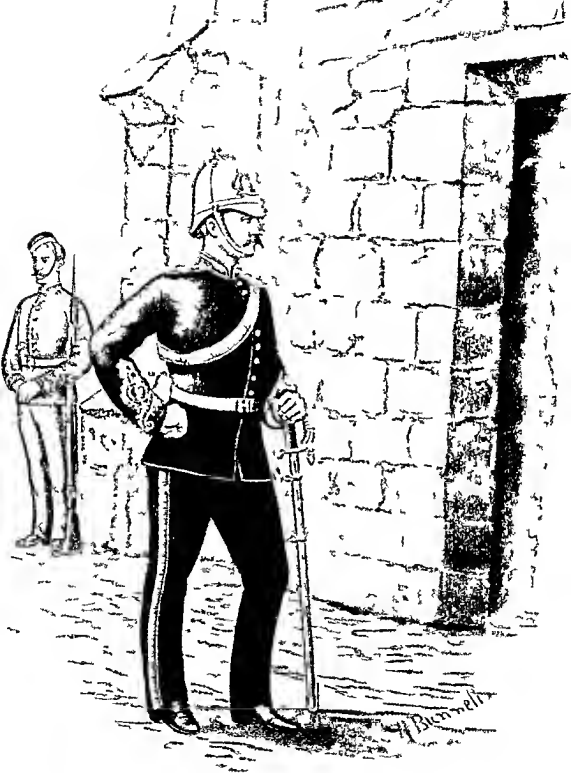
FIRST MADRAS PIONEERS







THE 6th REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (HUSSARS CANADA)



HALIFAX GARRISON ARTILLERY



THE 5th ROYAL SCOTS OF CANADA.